1	
2	
3	JUDICIAL MERIT SELECTION COMMISSION
4	
5	PUBLIC HEARINGS
6	
7	
8	Tuesday, November 27, 2012
9	
10	9:10 a.m.
11	
12	1101 Pendleton Street
13	Blatt Building, Room 110 Columbia, South Carolina
14	
15	
16	REPORTED BY: LISA GARSON
17	COURT REPORTER
18	
19	
20	
21	CompuScripts, Inc.
22	A Full-service Court-Reporting Agency Post Office Box 7172
23	Columbia, South Carolina 29202 803-988-0086
24	1-888-988-0086 www.compuscripts.com
25	

1	MEMBERS I	N ATTENDANCE.
2		REPRESENTATIVE F.G. DELLENEY JR, CHAIRMAN
3		SENATOR LARRY A. MARTIN, VICE-CHAIRMAN
4		REPRESENTATIVE DAVID J. MACK, III
5		H. DONALD SELLERS, ESQUIRE
6		PROFESSOR JOHN P. FREEMAN
7		SENATOR FLOYD NICHOLSON
8		JOHN DAVIS HARRELL, ESQUIRE
9		SENATOR GEORGE "CHIP" E. CAMPSEN
10		REPRESENTATIVE ALAN D. CLEMMONS
11		AMY JOHNSON McLESTER
12		ERIN B. CRAWFORD, ESQUIRE
13	COUNSEL:	
14		JANE SHULER, CHIEF COUNSEL
15		PATRICK G. DENNIS
16		ANDY FIFFICK
17		KATHERINE WELLS
18		PAULA BENSON
19		STEVE DAVIDSON
20		(INDEX AT REAR OF TRANSCRIPT)
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1	* * * * * * * * * *
2	REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Okay. We'll call the
3	Judicial Selection Committee to order, and if you'll
4	bring in the first candidate please.
5	Good morning, Judge Benjamin.
6	JUDGE BENJAMIN: Good morning.
7	REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: We have before us
8	this morning the Honorable DeAndrea Gist Benjamin, who
9	seeks a position for the Circuit Court, 5th Circuit, Seat
10	Number 1.
11	If you would, please, raise your right hand to
12	be sworn.
13	(Judge DeAndrea Gist Benjamin was duly sworn,
14	after which testimony commenced at 9:10 a.m.)
15	REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, ma'am.
16	The Judicial Merit Selection Commission has
17	thoroughly investigated your qualifications for service
18	on the bench. Our inquiry has primarily focused on nine
19	evaluative criteria, which include a survey of the bench
20	and the bar, a thorough study of your application
21	materials, verification of your compliance with state
22	ethics laws, a search of any newspaper articles in which
23	your name may have appeared, a study of previous
24	screenings, and a check for economic conflicts of
25	interest.

- 1 Do you have a brief opening statement that
- 2 you'd like to make at this time?
- JUDGE BENJAMIN: Yes, sir.
- I would like to say thank you. I've been on
- 5 the bench for about a year and a half now. I've enjoyed
- 6 it, and I've currently been appointed by the Chief Admin
- 7 Justice in Richland and Kershaw Counties, so most of my
- 8 time has been in Richland and Kershaw. I have had to
- 9 travel some, but it has been a wonderful opportunity.
- 10 Thank you.
- 11 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, ma'am. If
- 12 you would answer any questions that our able counsel may
- 13 have for you.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you.
- Judge Benjamin, you have before you the
- 16 Personal Data Questionnaire you submitted as part of your
- 17 application.
- 18 Are there any amendments that you would like to
- 19 make at this time to your PDQ?
- JUDGE BENJAMIN: No, sir.
- 21 MR. DENNIS: Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask
- 22 at this time that Judge Benjamin's Personal Data
- 23 Questionnaire be entered as an exhibit into the hearing
- 24 record.
- 25 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be done at

- 1 this point in the transcript without objection.
- 2 (EXH. 1, Personal Data Questionnaire of Judge
- 3 DeAndrea Gist Benjamin, marked for identification.)
- 4 MR. DENNIS: Judge Benjamin, you also have
- 5 before you your sworn statement that you provided with
- 6 detailed answers to over 30 questions regarding judicial
- 7 conduct, statutory qualifications, office administration,
- 8 and temperament.
- 9 Are there any amendments that you would like to
- 10 make to this document?
- 11 JUDGE BENJAMIN: No, sir.
- 12 MR. DENNIS: Mr. Chairman, I would ask that
- 13 Judge Benjamin's sworn statement be admitted as an
- 14 exhibit into the hearing record.
- 15 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be entered
- 16 into the record at this point without objection.
- 17 (EXH. 1A, Sworn Statement of Judge DeAndrea
- 18 Gist Benjamin, marked for identification.)
- MR. DENNIS: As a final procedural matter, I
- 20 note for the record that based on the testimony contained
- 21 in the candidate's PDQ, Judge DeAndrea Gist Benjamin
- 22 meets the statutory requirements of this position
- 23 regarding age residence and years of practice.
- 24 And since you are a Circuit Court candidate for
- 25 the 5th Circuit, Judge Benjamin, would you please state

- 1 the city and the circuit in which you reside.
- JUDGE BENJAMIN: Yes. I live in Columbia,
- 3 South Carolina, 5th Circuit.
- 4 MR. DENNIS: Thank you.
- Judge Benjamin, you are currently a part-time
- 6 Municipal Judge for the City of Columbia. Could you
- 7 please tell the Commission why you now want to serve as a
- 8 Circuit Court Judge.
- JUDGE BENJAMIN: As I stated earlier, I've
- 10 enjoyed the experience for the last year and a half.
- 11 I've had an opportunity to meet a lot of people,
- 12 attorneys and litigants. It is my belief that I've had
- an impact on the persons that have appeared before me,
- 14 and I would appreciate being able to serve for another
- 15 six years.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you, ma'am.
- 17 Could you briefly outline one or two things
- 18 that you've accomplished on the bench and maybe one or
- 19 two you'd like to accomplish if elected to a second term.
- 20 JUDGE BENJAMIN: Well, I have our docket
- 21 numbers down. I'm chief administrator for the criminal
- 22 docket. The numbers are down in Richland, and we've been
- 23 working hard on that since July with the solicitor's
- 24 office and public defender's office and local attorneys.
- 25 The civil docket in Richland County is under a

- 1 year. Cases usually appear within a year's time on the
- 2 civil docket. Things that I have to look forward to in
- 3 the next six years, if I'm reelected, will be the
- 4 takeover of the docket that was given to us last week.
- 5 I've already met with and talked with the clerk
- 6 of courts and the solicitor regarding a plan to make our
- 7 criminal system -- our criminal docket more efficient.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you, ma'am.
- 9 You addressed this in your sworn affidavit, but
- 10 can you please explain what you feel the appropriate
- 11 demeanor for a Circuit Court Judge is.
- 12 JUDGE BENJAMIN: Well, I teach my children --
- 13 my mom taught me to treat others as you would have
- 14 them -- treat people the way they would like to be
- 15 treated. So I always remember that.
- 16 My demeanor is always -- I think my comments
- 17 reflect my demeanor. My demeanor is always pleasant, and
- 18 my temperament is always good.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you, ma'am.
- I have a few housekeeping issues.
- 21 Have you sought or received the pledge of any
- 22 legislator prior to this date?
- JUDGE BENJAMIN: No, sir.
- MR. DENNIS: Have you sought or have you been
- 25 offered a conditional pledge of support of any legislator

- 1 pending the outcome of your screening?
- JUDGE BENJAMIN: No, sir.
- 3 MR. DENNIS: Have you asked any third parties
- 4 to contact members of the General Assembly on your
- 5 behalf?
- JUDGE BENJAMIN: No, sir.
- 7 MR. DENNIS: Are you aware of anyone attempting
- 8 to intervene in the process on your behalf?
- JUDGE BENJAMIN: No, sir.
- 10 MR. DENNIS: Have you contacted any members of
- 11 this Commission?
- 12 JUDGE BENJAMIN: No, sir.
- MR. DENNIS: Do you understand that you are
- 14 prohibited from seeking a pledge or commitment until 48
- 15 hours after the formal release of the Commission's
- 16 report?
- 17 JUDGE BENJAMIN: I am aware.
- 18 MR. DENNIS: Have you reviewed the Commission's
- 19 guidelines on pledging?
- JUDGE BENJAMIN: Yes.
- 21 MR. DENNIS: Are you aware of the penalties for
- violating the pledging rules; that is, it's a misdemeanor
- 23 and, upon conviction, the violator must be fined not more
- 24 than \$1,000 or imprisoned not more than 90 days?
- JUDGE BENJAMIN: Yes.

- 1 MR. DENNIS: I would note that any concerns
- 2 raised during the investigation regarding the candidate
- 3 were incorporated into the questioning of Judge Benjamin
- 4 today.
- 5 Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.
- 6 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, ma'am.
- 7 Does any member of the Commission have any
- 8 questions of Judge Benjamin today?
- 9 There being no questions, we thank you for your
- 10 willingness to serve as a Circuit Court Judge.
- 11 This concludes this portion of your screening
- 12 process; however, the record is open until the report is
- 13 published and until it becomes a final report of the
- 14 Commission; and 48 hours after that, you can seek
- 15 pledges.
- 16 Prior to the time that it becomes a report of
- 17 the Commission, we could reopen your public hearing and
- 18 bring you back and ask you questions. That's very
- 19 unlikely, but I want to remind you of the 48-hour rule.
- Thank you for your service, and thank you for
- 21 offering, and I hope you have a good rest of the day.
- JUDGE BENJAMIN: Thank you for changing the
- 23 schedule for me.
- 24 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Yes. And thank you
- 25 for being here.

- 1 Staff counsel tells me that we need a brief
- 2 executive session that we ordinarily would have taken
- 3 before Judge Benjamin.
- 4 Do I hear a motion for executive session?
- 5 MR. SELLERS: Yes.
- 6 REPRESENTATIVE CLEMMONS: Second.
- 7 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: All in favor say,
- 8 "Aye".
- 9 (Multiple speakers respond, "Aye.")
- 10 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: All right. We're now
- 11 in executive session.
- 12 (The Committee went into executive session from
- 13 9:17 a.m. to 9:50 a.m.)
- 14 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: The veil is lifted.
- 15 We are now in public session.
- We are honored to have before us the Honorable
- 17 Joseph Derham Cole, who is seeking reelection for Circuit
- 18 Court, 7th Circuit, Seat Number 1.
- 19 If you would please raise your right hand to be
- 20 sworn.
- 21 (Judge Joseph Derham Cole was duly sworn, after
- 22 which testimony commenced at 9:17 a.m.)
- 23 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Judge Cole, have you
- 24 had an opportunity to review your Personal Data
- 25 Ouestionnaire?

- 1 JUDGE COLE: I have.
- 2 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Is it correct?
- JUDGE COLE: It is.
- 4 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Are there any changes
- 5 that need to be made?
- JUDGE COLE: No.
- 7 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do you object to our
- 8 making that summary part of the record of your sworn
- 9 testimony?
- 10 JUDGE COLE: I do not.
- 11 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be made as
- 12 part of the record of your sworn testimony.
- 13 (EXH. 2, Personal Data Questionnaire of Judge
- 14 Joseph Derham Cole, marked for identification.)
- 15 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir.
- 16 The Judicial Merit Selection Commission has
- 17 thoroughly investigated your qualifications for service
- 18 on the bench. Our inquiry has primarily focused on nine
- 19 evaluative criteria, which include a survey of the bench
- 20 and the bar, a thorough study of your application
- 21 materials, verification of your compliance with state
- 22 ethics laws, a search of any newspaper articles in which
- 23 your name may have appeared, a study of previous
- 24 screenings, and a check for economic conflicts of
- 25 interest.

- 1 There are no affidavits filed in opposition to
- 2 your election. There are no witnesses here to testify.
- 3 Do you have a brief opening statement that you would like
- 4 to make?
- JUDGE COLE: I don't have a statement, but I do
- 6 want to thank the Committee for your service and for the
- 7 time and effort you put into this process. I know it's
- 8 time consuming.
- 9 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir. If
- 10 you would answer any questions our counsel may have for
- 11 you.
- 12 MS. WELLS: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
- Judge Cole, you also have before you your sworn
- 14 statement that you provided with detailed answers to over
- 15 30 questions regarding judicial conduct, statutory
- 16 qualifications, office administration, and temperament.
- 17 Do you have any amendments that you would like
- 18 to make to this document?
- 19 JUDGE COLE: No.
- MS. WELLS: Mr. Chairman, at this time, I would
- 21 ask that Judge Cole's sworn statement be entered as an
- 22 exhibit into the hearing record.
- 23 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be done at
- 24 this point in the transcript without objection.
- 25 (EXH. 2A, Sworn Statement of Judge Joseph

- 1 Derham Cole, marked for identification.)
- MS. WELLS: Judge Cole, you have served as a
- 3 circuit court judge since 1992; that is, 20-years on the
- 4 bench. Please explain to the Commission why you want to
- 5 continue serving as a circuit court judge.
- 6 JUDGE COLE: Well, I tell people all the time,
- 7 if you want to be a judge, a circuit judge is the best
- 8 job around. I find it to be interesting, challenging; I
- 9 find it to be rewarding. I feel like because I've been
- 10 there 20 years, and I've gained a lot of experience and
- 11 knowledge over that time, I can make a significant
- 12 contribution to continuing to administer justice and
- implement a system that's fair and just to all.
- MS. WELLS: Thank you.
- 15 Since you want to continue to serve, would you
- 16 explain one or two brief accomplishments that you feel
- 17 you have completed during your tenure, and do you have a
- 18 goal that you would like to accomplish if you are
- 19 reelected?
- JUDGE COLE: Well, of course, a judge always
- 21 has a goal to ensure there's fairness in the courtroom so
- 22 people feel good about the outcome once they've been in
- 23 the court and they feel they've been treated fairly and
- 24 reasonably and that the outcome is appropriate.
- 25 One of the accomplishments that I feel like

- 1 I've had is that in 2008, or prior to 2008, in
- 2 Spartanburg, the solicitor controls and manages the
- 3 criminal court docket. In 2008, the solicitor, who is
- 4 not the solicitor now, but the solicitor then agreed with
- 5 the chief justice to implement a new docket management
- 6 program, and it was a pilot program in Spartanburg
- 7 County. Cherokee is also in Spartanburg, but it was not
- 8 going to be part of that project.
- 9 Up to that time, we averaged about 12,000 on
- 10 the criminal docket. In 2008, I think there were 11,600.
- 11 At that time the age of the cases -- ideally the chief
- 12 wanted 80 percent of the docket to be less than 180 days,
- 13 and at that time we had 32 percent of our docket at less
- 14 than 180 days. When I took over as chief administrative
- 15 judge in 2011, we had 11,600 cases on the docket.
- 16 Twenty-nine percent were less than 180 days -- or only 29
- 17 percent were less than 180 days old.
- 18 Since that time, and as of now, we have less
- 19 than 7,300 cases on the docket. And we are now at 47
- 20 percent of those cases less than 180 days old, so I think
- 21 we made a drastic improvement. I'm not taking credit for
- 22 all the work that was done, but I'm fairly satisfied that
- 23 had I not been running that docket with a stern voice and
- 24 firm hand that we wouldn't have had a lot of cooperation
- 25 that we had.

- 1 So I think that I played a significant role in
- 2 us having a successful docket management program
- 3 implemented, and I understand that this is going to be
- 4 going perhaps statewide as of January.
- 5 MS. WELLS: You addressed this in your sworn
- 6 affidavit -- Judge Cole, would you please explain to the
- 7 members of the Commission what you think is the
- 8 appropriate demeanor of a circuit court judge.
- 9 JUDGE COLE: Certainly. I think a judge needs
- 10 to be patient, I think a judge needs to be dignified, I
- 11 think a judge needs to be attentive, I think a judge
- 12 needs to be openminded, I think a judge needs to be
- 13 respectful, and I think a judge needs to carefully
- 14 consider matters brought before the judge, to be willing
- 15 and able to listen to both sides of an argument or a
- 16 business dispute, to fairly decide that dispute, and to
- 17 consider all the arguments and everything presented to
- 18 common sensibly and reasonably apply the law that's
- 19 applicable in the case, and to render a decision that's
- 20 fair and not based upon any personal bias of the judge
- 21 and not based upon the identity of the litigants and
- 22 lawyers.
- MS. WELLS: Thank you.
- Judge Cole, the Commission received 576 ballot
- 25 box surveys. As we discussed, 29 of those marked you as

- 1 unqualified as to judicial temperament. That does mean
- 2 that over 500 people found you well-qualified or
- 3 qualified, but 29 is a substantial number to find you're
- 4 not qualified because of your judicial temperament.
- 5 How do you respond to those questioning your
- 6 judicial temperament?
- JUDGE COLE: Well, I don't know what the
- 8 circumstances were or what their experience was in court
- 9 with me, obviously, but I think most people will tell you
- 10 that I have a tendency to run a tight ship. I don't
- 11 tolerate people showing up late for court. I don't
- 12 tolerate people who are not prepared when they come to a
- 13 hearing to present a case. I don't like game playing; I
- 14 don't tolerate that very well. I expect there to be
- 15 honesty and openness. And if you have a problem, tell me
- 16 you have a problem.
- When you come to court, I expect you to be
- 18 respectful and to follow the rules. If you don't,
- 19 sometimes I express my displeasure. And I'm not going to
- 20 say that I've never become irritated in court because I'm
- 21 certain that I have, but if someone says I'm habitually
- 22 ill-tempered, that's not so. I might say also that my
- 23 management of that criminal docket system might have a
- lot to do with those who say I lack proper judicial
- 25 temperament because you can't operate that docket if you

- 1 let the lawyers run the docket.
- 2 I'm not going to be the chief administrative
- 3 judge in January, so I expect those numbers will come
- 4 down, and the judge that takes over, his will probably go
- 5 up.
- 6 MS. WELLS: There are also 69 additional
- 7 comments submitted in the survey where people made
- 8 specific comments about you as a judge. Many of these
- 9 remarks were highly complimentary as to your ability as a
- 10 circuit court judge, including your academic ability, but
- 11 about 22 of these indicated concerns.
- 12 Some of those were with your judicial
- 13 temperament, and some of those were about taking overly
- 14 long to rule, with some decisions not being issued until
- one or two years after the hearing, and that you were
- 16 grossly behind in your work.
- 17 How would you respond to those concerns on
- 18 delay of ruling, and would you do anything differently to
- 19 address these concerns?
- JUDGE COLE: Well, let me say that my general
- 21 philosophy is to maximize the use of court time. I spend
- 22 a lot of time in court, and I think if you don't spend a
- 23 lot of time in court, then cases don't get moved. In a
- 24 civil court, you might try two cases. The same might go
- 25 for criminal court, too, except in criminal court most

- 1 cases are disposed of by way of guilty pleas.
- 2 The problem being is that if a judge is not in
- 3 the courtroom to ensure and the jury is not present to
- 4 ensure that a case can be called to trial, if it is and
- 5 it's not disposed of by way of a guilty plea, then it
- 6 just gets put off. Many people don't make that decision
- 7 until you make them come into a courtroom and do
- 8 something with the case.
- 9 So I try to maximize the use of court time, and
- 10 I try to be in court so that doesn't occur and so someone
- 11 doesn't say, Well, the judge is not there, so we'll put
- 12 off our decision in the case or agree to a guilty plea
- 13 some other time.
- 14 As a result of that, perhaps I have not set
- 15 aside enough time for me to be outside of court in order
- 16 to address matters that I had taken under advisement. I
- 17 expect the criticism can only come from nonjury weeks,
- 18 and we have a lot of nonjury weeks in court in
- 19 Spartanburg.
- 20 Most of the cases that I handle are disposed of
- 21 during that week, perhaps that day that the hearing is
- 22 held. I do take matters under advisement when lawyers
- 23 submit briefs, which, more often than not, they don't
- 24 submit them until the day of the hearing. Most judges
- 25 don't allow that, but I do allow that, and I give the

- 1 other side an opportunity to respond if they need to.
- 2 So perhaps I have failed in not setting aside
- 3 enough time from court to reasonably address those
- 4 matters that I've taken under advisement, but I certainly
- 5 recognize the importance of timely ruling in cases, and I
- 6 make every effort to do that. Have I failed in some
- 7 respects? Perhaps I have.
- 8 I don't know who's complaining or what the
- 9 delay they're complaining about is, but certainly a year
- 10 would be a long time to have a case pending. That may be
- 11 something that got lost in the cracks or fell through the
- 12 cracks. I'm not sure about that, but I want the
- 13 Commission to know that I certainly recognize the
- 14 importance of timely ruling in cases that I take under
- 15 advisement, and I try to do that.
- What will I do in the future? I'll have to set
- 17 aside time from court to accomplish that or whatever time
- 18 is necessary. But as I say, I guess I have not done that
- 19 to the extent I should have simply because I think if a
- 20 judge is in a courtroom, it makes getting cases disposed
- 21 of more efficient than when a judge is not in a
- 22 courtroom.
- MS. WELLS: I have just a few housekeeping
- 24 issues. Have you sought or received the pledge of any
- 25 legislator prior to this date?

- 1 JUDGE COLE: I have not.
- MS. WELLS: Have you sought or have you been
- 3 offered a conditional pledge of support of any legislator
- 4 pending the outcome of your screening?
- JUDGE COLE: I have not.
- 6 MS. WELLS: Have you asked any third parties to
- 7 contact members of the General Assembly on your behalf?
- JUDGE COLE: I have not.
- 9 MS. WELLS: Are you aware of anyone attempting
- 10 to intervene in any part of the process on your behalf?
- 11 JUDGE COLE: I am not.
- 12 MS. WELLS: Have you contacted any members of
- 13 this Commission?
- JUDGE COLE: I have not.
- MS. WELLS: Do you understand that you are
- 16 prohibited from seeking a pledge or commitment until 48
- 17 hours after the formal release of the Commission's
- 18 report?
- 19 JUDGE COLE: I do.
- MS. WELLS: Have you reviewed the Commission's
- 21 guidelines on pledging?
- JUDGE COLE: Yes. I have.
- 23 MS. WELLS: As a follow-up, are you aware that
- 24 the penalties for violating the pledging rules are
- 25 misdemeanor, and upon conviction, the violator must be

- 1 fined not more than \$1,000 or imprisoned not more than 90
- 2 days?
- JUDGE COLE: Yes.
- 4 MS. WELLS: I would note that the Upstate
- 5 Citizens Committee found Judge Cole qualified in the
- 6 evaluative criteria of constitutional qualifications,
- 7 physical health, and mental stability.
- 8 The Committee found Judge Cole well-qualified
- 9 in the evaluative criteria of ethical fitness,
- 10 professional and academic ability, character, reputation,
- 11 experience, and judicial temperament.
- 12 I just note for the record that any concerns
- 13 raised during the investigation regarding the candidate
- 14 were incorporated into the questioning today.
- 15 Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.
- 16 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do any members of the
- 17 Commission have questions for Judge Cole?
- 18 There being none, I thank you, Judge Cole, for
- 19 your service and willingness to continue to serve, and
- 20 this concludes this portion of the screening process.
- 21 As you know, the record remains open until the
- 22 report is published and until it becomes a final report
- 23 of the Commission. After 48hours you can seek pledges,
- 24 but prior to the time that it becomes a report of the
- 25 Commission, we could reopen your public hearing and bring

- 1 you back and ask you questions. That's very unlikely,
- 2 but I want to remind you. You are well aware of the
- 3 48-hour rule, and on top of that, you have no opposition.
- 4 I'd like to thank you for offering and thank
- 5 you for your service, and have a safe trip back to
- 6 Spartanburg.
- 7 JUDGE COLE: Thank you. Nice to see you all.
- 8 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: We have before us
- 9 this morning Mr. Thomas R. Goldstein, who seeks a
- 10 position with the Circuit Court, 9th Circuit, Seat Number
- 11 1.
- 12 And I believe Professor Freeman has recused
- 13 himself from this race. He had a conflict of some sort,
- 14 and he has recused himself, so he will not be part of the
- 15 deliberations or considerations in your race.
- 16 If you would, sir, please raise your right hand
- 17 to be sworn.
- 18 (Thomas R. Goldstein was duly sworn, after
- 19 which testimony commenced at 10:15 a.m.)
- 20 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir.
- 21 Have you had an opportunity to review your
- 22 Personal Data Questionnaire?
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: Yes, sir. I have.
- 24 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Is it correct?
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: Yes, sir. It is.

- 1 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: So I assume nothing
- 2 needs to be changed.
- 3 MR. GOLDSTEIN: I did send Ms. Shuler a brief,
- 4 and I'm assuming maybe it's attached, but I did send a
- 5 very brief amplification to the answer to the one
- 6 question concerning judicial activism.
- 7 I don't see that attached, but that is the one
- 8 amendment that I did make.
- 9 MS. SHULER: I don't have that, if you can
- 10 re-e-mail it.
- 11 MR. GOLDSTEIN: It's very short. I can almost
- 12 recite what it said.
- MS. SHULER: Can you offer it orally for the
- 14 record?
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: Sure. There was a question
- 16 related to judicial activism. I amplified that answer by
- 17 sending to Ms. Shuler a letter which I will resend.
- 18 The amplification was -- in my original letter,
- 19 I think I said, I don't believe judicial activism exists.
- 20 And I amplified that by saying, Well, it does exist.
- 21 What I meant to say was, it doesn't exist if a judge
- 22 follows the law.
- In other words, you have to step outside of the
- 24 role as a judicial officer in order to engage in judicial
- 25 activism. So that was the amplification, and I'll resend

- 1 that.
- 2 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Okay. With that
- 3 inclusion and your oral amendment, we'll accept that.
- 4 And do you object to once you get the written amendment
- 5 back to us, we'll include that?
- 6 Do you object to our making the Personal Data
- 7 Questionnaire summary, along with your oral amendment,
- 8 plus the amendment that you'll be submitting to us, do
- 9 you object to our making that part of your sworn
- 10 testimony?
- 11 MR. GOLDSTEIN: No, sir. Not at all.
- 12 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: All right. It will
- 13 be done at this point in the transcript.
- 14 (EXH. 4, Personal Data Questionnaire of Thomas
- 15 R. Goldstein, marked for identification.)
- 16 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: The Judicial Merit
- 17 Selection Commission has thoroughly investigated your
- 18 qualifications for service on the bench. Our inquiry has
- 19 primarily focused on nine evaluative criteria, which
- include a survey of the bench and the bar, a thorough
- 21 study of your application materials, verification of your
- 22 compliance with state ethics laws, a search of any
- 23 newspaper articles in which your name may have appeared,
- 24 a study of previous screenings, and a check for economic
- 25 conflicts of interest.

- 1 There are no affidavits filed in opposition to
- 2 your election, and there are no witnesses here to
- 3 testify. Do you have a brief opening statement that you
- 4 would like to make?
- 5 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Well, the only brief opening
- 6 statement is that I would like to say, I think this is
- 7 consistent with my role as a lawyer. What an honor it
- 8 has been, not only to serve as a lawyer with the South
- 9 Carolina Bar for 30 years, but also to have an
- 10 opportunity to participate in this process.
- 11 Unless you desire more than that, that's all I
- 12 have to say.
- 13 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: No, sir. We like
- 14 brevity. If you would answer any questions our able
- 15 counsel may have.
- 16 MR. DENNIS: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
- 17 Just for clarity in the record, the oral
- 18 amendment that Mr. Goldstein just offered is to his sworn
- 19 statement, not to his Personal Data Questionnaire, so
- 20 we'll accept that as part of his sworn statement and make
- 21 that part of the record at this time.
- Is that acceptable, Mr. Goldstein?
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: Yes, sir.
- MR. DENNIS: At this time, Mr. Chairman, I'd
- 25 ask that Mr. Goldstein's sworn statement with that oral

- 1 amendment be made part of the record.
- 2 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be done at
- 3 this point in the transcript without objection.
- 4 (EXH. 4A, Sworn Statement of Thomas R.
- 5 Goldstein, marked for identification.)
- 6 MR. DENNIS: I note for the record that based
- 7 on the testimony contained in the candidate's PDQ, which
- 8 has been included in the record with the candidate's
- 9 consent, Mr. Goldstein meets the statutory requirements
- 10 for this position regarding age, residence, and years of
- 11 practice.
- Mr. Goldstein, would you please state for the
- 13 record the city and circuit in which you reside.
- 14 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Charleston, South Carolina, 9th
- 15 Judicial Circuit.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you, sir.
- 17 Will you please tell the Commission why you
- 18 want to serve as a circuit court judge.
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: Well, I'll try to be brief. As
- 20 I said in my brief opening remark, it has been an
- 21 incredible honor to be a member of the Bar for 30 years
- 22 and be involved in the active trial practice in all
- 23 courts.
- I'm going to give the same answer that I gave
- 25 to the screening committees, and I would like to do it in

- 1 two ways. I'd like to answer your question anecdotally
- 2 and then directly, if that's permissible.
- 3 The anecdote is that three years ago, after
- 4 Thanksgiving, I road my bike to Publix. It was about
- 5 4:30 in the afternoon. It was a day after Thanksgiving,
- 6 so it was a busy day. While I was there, I got mugged in
- 7 the parking lot. And during the process, I was screaming
- 8 for people to help me, to call 9-1-1.
- 9 Much to my surprise, nobody did a thing.
- 10 Fortunately, it ended in something of a stalemate, and I
- 11 didn't get hurt. I was struck by how the impulse of
- 12 people is to pass on by and not do anything. So that's
- 13 the anecdotal answer to your question.
- 14 I've been a trial lawyer for a lot of years,
- 15 and when I walk into a courtroom and I see something
- 16 that's just wrong, I know I have two choices. I can
- 17 shrug my shoulders, and say, well, I'll just pass on by,
- 18 or I can do something about it.
- 19 So I have chosen to offer myself as a
- 20 candidate, to throw myself into the process and offer
- 21 myself as an alternative. I realize that the prospect of
- 22 running against an incumbent judge is an arduous one and
- 23 not to be lightly undertaken. But that's a direct answer
- 24 to your question, that I saw something that I thought was
- 25 wrong, and I wanted to offer the General Assembly, the

- 1 legislature, an opportunity to have an alternative
- 2 candidate, and that's me.
- 3 MR. DENNIS: Mr. Goldstein, can you offer the
- 4 Commission a brief description of how your legal and
- 5 professional experience, at this point in your career,
- 6 will assist you in being a circuit court judge.
- 7 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Well, I guess the best way to
- 8 answer that is when I graduated from the University of
- 9 South Carolina Law School, I packed up that weekend, and
- 10 I started Monday as a public defender in Charleston.
- It was an interesting experience to say, Here
- 12 you go, kid, here are your files. I said, Well, I'm not
- 13 admitted to the Bar yet. They said, We don't care about
- 14 that. So I got thrown into the fire very guickly. Of
- 15 course, you are allowed to practice under the student
- 16 practice rule. I was not doing anything not permitted by
- 17 the rules.
- 18 But since that time, I've had an active trial
- 19 practice. I've tried cases in common pleas, general
- 20 session, United States District Court. I've petitioned
- 21 the United States Supreme Court on three occasions. I've
- 22 practiced before the South Carolina Court of Appeals and
- 23 the South Carolina Supreme Court.
- So I've had a wide and varied experience. My
- 25 answer is going to deviate a little bit, to go back to

- 1 your first question. And this is really the reason I'm
- 2 running. One thing that I've learned about the judicial
- 3 system in trial practice is that lawyers run that
- 4 process, not judges.
- Judges are umpires. They call balls, they call
- 6 strikes, but they remain above the fray, and they do not
- 7 get involved. And that's the main reason I'm offering
- 8 myself as a candidate. If I were elected, I would adhere
- 9 to that principle, allowing lawyers to run cases and not
- 10 insert myself into the case.
- 11 There's a famous line -- I don't know if you
- 12 remember The Verdict with Paul Newman. The judge takes
- over the case, and Paul Newman looks up at the judge and
- 14 says, Judge, if you're going to try my case for me,
- 15 please don't screw it up. It's a great funny scene in
- 16 that movie, but I see too often judges who insert
- 17 themselves into cases, and I don't think it's a proper
- 18 way to operate a court.
- MR. DENNIS: Mr. Goldstein, do you think there
- 20 are any substantive areas of law that you would need
- 21 additional preparation for before taking the bench?
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: Sure. I think I would be weak
- 23 on criminal practice. It's been years since I practiced
- 24 in criminal court, although I was a public defender and
- 25 did have wide experience. It's been years since I did

- 1 that. That was at the beginning of my career.
- 2 However, the first appellate case I handled and
- 3 won was State versus Sparkman, which is still cited to
- 4 this day as an important case on the right to confront
- 5 witnesses. So, yeah, I would have to work hard at coming
- 6 up to speed on criminal procedure. I keep up with the
- 7 Advance Sheets, not as well as I should, but I do keep up
- 8 with the Advance Sheets. Sure, I would be weak in that
- 9 area, and I would have to work at it.
- MR. DENNIS: Can you describe the appropriate
- 11 demeanor for a circuit court judge?
- 12 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Yes. Umpire, above the fray,
- don't get involved in a case. A judge calls balls and
- 14 strikes. That's all a judge does.
- MR. DENNIS: Do you have any suggestions for
- 16 alleviating the backlog in the court of common pleas and
- 17 the general session?
- 18 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Absolutely. Rule 16 of the
- 19 South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure is the most
- 20 overlooked rule in the entire rules of civil procedure;
- 21 requires every case to have a status conference with a
- 22 judge. You file a pretrial brief, and you're supposed to
- 23 get together and talk.
- Judges don't talk to lawyers anymore. It
- 25 started in the federal court, and now it's with the state

- 1 court. Judges are behind closed doors. You can't get to
- 2 them. They won't talk to you. They're unapproachable.
- If I were a judge, the first thing that I would
- 4 do is ask the clerk of court to assign me an office
- 5 that's not behind closed doors. There is no effort, or
- 6 very little effort, by the judiciary these days, and it's
- 7 a trickle-down effect from the federal court system. It
- 8 started with federal court, and now we have it.
- 9 Nobody talks about cases. I have recently
- 10 tried a bunch of cases, and not once did I have a
- 11 conversation with a judge about what the case was about.
- 12 Not once. If you want to move cases, that's how you do
- 13 it. The rule exists. The same thing -- of course, the
- 14 Supreme Court just took care of the backlog in the
- 15 general sessions court because they just issued an order
- 16 taking that away from the solicitor on the grounds that
- it violated the separation of powers.
- I'm not sure that I fully understand the
- 19 opinion, but it's separation powers violation. So now
- 20 the power to move the criminal docket is with the judges,
- 21 which it has never been before just a few weeks ago.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you. As a practicing
- 23 attorney, do you carry malpractice insurance? And, if
- 24 so, how long have you carried malpractice insurance?
- 25 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Ever since I've been a lawyer.

- 1 I've never not carried it. I can't imagine any lawyer
- 2 who would practice law without it.
- 3 MR. DENNIS: During our preliminary
- 4 conversations, you discussed with me a professional
- 5 negligence lawsuit filed against you. I believe that
- 6 suit has since been settled.
- 7 MR. GOLDSTEIN: It was resolved.
- 8 MR. DENNIS: Can you give the salient details
- 9 to the Commission in that lawsuit and explain how it was
- 10 resolved.
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: I would love to, and I'm glad
- 12 you brought that up, and there is a confidentiality
- 13 agreement in place so I can't. Of course, you can send
- 14 me a subpoena, and I'll tell you everything.
- I represented a client in an extremely complex
- 16 construction litigation case, and I was able to detect a
- 17 weakness through the manner in which the insurance
- 18 carrier handled the case for the manufacturers. It was a
- 19 modular home, so I'm going to use a little bit of slang
- 20 here. I tee'd it up for a bad faith claim because I saw
- 21 an opportunity.
- When it came time to pursue the bad faith
- 23 claim, naturally I had to step aside because I had become
- 24 a witness at that point. I was going to send the case to
- 25 a lawyer in Hilton Head who specializes in that kind of

- 1 thing, but my client wanted me to send it to a lawyer in
- 2 Wilmington, North Carolina, which I did.
- That lawyer settled the case for \$750,000, and
- 4 then that lawyer turned around and filed a claim against
- 5 me on the grounds that, but for my negligence, they would
- 6 have gotten more than \$750,000. My carrier defended the
- 7 case, and based on the advice of the carrier, we resolved
- 8 it without litigation.
- 9 And I think that's all can I say, but if you
- 10 send me a subpoena, I'll come back and tell you
- 11 everything that you want to know about it.
- 12 MR. DENNIS: Unlikely to be necessary but thank
- 13 you. The Commission also received a significant number
- 14 of ballot box responses on you -- several written
- 15 responses. Several of those called into question your
- 16 temperament. Understanding that the written responses
- 17 don't contain any specifics or incidents, can you please
- 18 respond to the Commission, to the extent possible, the
- 19 ballot box survey comments.
- 20 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Well, it's hard to respond to
- 21 an anonymous complaint, especially one that lacks
- 22 specificity. I don't -- I have a lot of flaws, and we
- 23 could spend several days discussing them. I don't think
- 24 my temperament is one of them. I think I'm pretty
- 25 easygoing, and, if anything, that's gotten me in trouble

- 1 over the years. The lack of intensity has probably led me
- 2 into more trouble than any problem with temperament.
- I made the offer to you privately, and I'll
- 4 make the offer to this committee under oath. You can
- 5 check with any of the local judges and do it anonymously.
- 6 If they say, Yeah, I have a problem with him, I'll
- 7 withdraw. I don't think I have a problem with
- 8 temperament, and I can't imagine what that relates to.
- I am an advocate, and I'll advocate strongly
- 10 for a client, but I don't apologize for being an advocate
- 11 for a client.
- MR. DENNIS: Along the same lines, there were
- 13 at least two additional responses that call into question
- 14 your ethical fitness. Would you offer a response to
- 15 that?
- 16 MR. GOLDSTEIN: I've never had anybody ever
- 17 challenge my ethical fitness. I think my reputation is
- 18 good among the Charleston-Berkeley Bar. Again, I make
- 19 the same offer to you: Do it anonymously. If you can
- 20 talk to one of the local judges who gives any doubt about
- 21 my ethical fitness, you don't even have to tell me who
- 22 said it. I'll just drop out. I've never done anything
- 23 unethical. Not even close.
- MR. DENNIS: The citizens committee report
- 25 contained a mild reservation about your criminal law

- 1 experience, and I know you've touched on your time as a
- 2 public defender.
- 3 Can you offer a little more of a description of
- 4 what type of criminal law you've practiced throughout
- 5 your career beyond being a public defender.
- 6 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Very limited. Probably five
- 7 percent of my practice has been in the criminal area. I
- 8 mean, I've handled the regular pallet of small criminal
- 9 cases; you know, DUIs, driving under suspensions. I'm
- 10 handling a criminal appeal right now. The briefs haven't
- 11 been filed yet, but I'm waiting on the transcript, and
- 12 I'll be filing it shortly in the South Carolina Court of
- 13 Appeals.
- 14 There have been clients that have insisted on
- 15 me handling their criminal cases because of our long
- 16 relationship, even though I try to tell them I don't do
- 17 criminal work. And those have been criminal domestic
- 18 violence, DUIs, but nothing that would be a high level of
- 19 criminal practice. No murder trials.
- I've handled -- I was about to say no
- 21 housebreaking, but I have handled some housebreaking
- 22 cases. I'd say about five percent of my practice.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you, sir. I just have some
- 24 housekeeping issues. Have you sought or received the
- 25 pledge of any legislator prior to this date?

- 1 MR. GOLDSTEIN: No, I have not.
- 2 MR. DENNIS: Have you sought or have you been
- 3 offered a conditional pledge of support of any legislator
- 4 pending the outcome of your screening?
- 5 MR. GOLDSTEIN: No, sir.
- 6 MR. DENNIS: Have you asked any third parties
- 7 to contact members of the general assembly on your
- 8 behalf?
- 9 MR. GOLDSTEIN: No, sir.
- 10 MR. DENNIS: Are you aware of anyone attempting
- 11 to intervene in any part of the process on your behalf?
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: No. I am not.
- MR. DENNIS: Have you contacted any members of
- 14 this Commission?
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: No, sir.
- 16 MR. DENNIS: Do you understand that you are
- 17 prohibited from seeking a pledge or commitment until
- 18 48-hours after the formal release of the Commission's
- 19 report?
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: Yes. I do.
- 21 MR. DENNIS: Have you reviewed the Commission's
- 22 guidelines on pledging?
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: Yes. I have.
- MR. DENNIS: As a follow-up, are you aware that
- 25 the penalties for violating the pledging rules are

- 1 misdemeanor, and, upon conviction, the violator must be
- 2 fined not more than \$1,000 or imprisoned not more than 90
- 3 days?
- 4 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Yes.
- 5 MR. DENNIS: I would note for the record, Mr.
- 6 Chairman, that the Lowcountry Citizens Committee found
- 7 Mr. Goldstein well-qualified for all areas except
- 8 experience as noted above, for which they found him
- 9 qualified.
- I just note for the record that any concerns
- 11 raised during the investigation regarding the candidate
- 12 were incorporated into the questioning today.
- Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.
- 14 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do any members of the
- 15 Commission have questions for Mr. Goldstein?
- 16 SENATOR MARTIN: Mr. Goldstein, during your
- 17 testimony you indicated or gave me the impression that
- 18 there was a moment in time that you were in the courtroom
- 19 and you saw something wrong.
- 20 Would you care to elaborate? What did you see?
- 21 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Well, I realize that I'm
- 22 running against an incumbent, and if we can have a frank
- 23 conversation and be completely honest with each other, I
- 24 realize that Seat 1 in the 9th Judicial Circuit is
- 25 traditionally reserved for a minority member.

- 1 I also realize that the general assembly has
- 2 instituted a program within the code that promotes
- 3 judicial diversity to better reflect the makeup of our
- 4 state. I'm completely in favor of that. I totally
- 5 support it, and it was with a very heavy heart that I
- 6 launched this campaign because it goes against my desire
- 7 to see that kind of diversity reflected on the bench.
- 8 So I undertook this very reluctantly. So I
- 9 want to offer you that by way of background, and I was --
- 10 I thought long and hard about it, about how it would be
- 11 perceived that I was challenging because there's not
- 12 enough minority representation on the bench. I mean, the
- 13 general assembly was right when it said in making
- 14 nominations, race, gender, and other demographics should
- 15 be considered.
- 16 I mean, that's what the code said. So I'm
- 17 giving you that by way of background, and I don't want to
- 18 say anything bad about my opposition. That's not why I'm
- 19 here, and I really don't want to. Let me digress a
- 20 little bit, and at the risk boring you all, I'll briefly
- 21 quote T.S. Eliot: The greatest treason is to do the
- 22 right thing for the wrong reason.
- 23 And I take that to heart. So the moment for me
- 24 was being openly treated disparately and being singled
- 25 out for disparate treatment. And if you want me to, I

- 1 can tell you the exact moment and exact situation. But
- 2 it was clear to everybody in the room, and the moment
- 3 became one of those indelible moments that has been
- 4 talked about in the corridors in the Charleston County
- 5 Courthouse.
- And I invite you to call the staff, call the
- 7 clerks, call the people who make the system work. I'll
- 8 be glad to define it for you in particular, if you want
- 9 me to.
- 10 SENATOR MARTIN: I was curious because you were
- 11 saying that you were getting ready to present a case.
- 12 Maybe it didn't involve you.
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: It involved me, and it made me
- 14 feel like my client wasn't getting a fair shake. And
- 15 that's when I said, you know -- and I go back to my
- 16 mugging story.
- 17 I'm in the parking lot, and I'm screaming, Call
- 18 9-1-1. People walking by me and nobody's doing anything
- 19 and I didn't want to be that person. I didn't want to
- 20 just walk by. So here I am.
- 21 SENATOR MARTIN: Thank you.
- 22 REPRESENTATIVE MACK: Thank you. I was
- 23 concerned with what you stated -- your last statement.
- I'm not to assume that you're implying that
- 25 there's a quota system or certain seats are specified for

- 1 African-Americans. That's how you started your
- 2 statement.
- 3 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Let me clear that up. The U.S.
- 4 Supreme Court has said that quota systems are
- 5 unconstitutional. But the General Assembly says in
- 6 making nominations, race, gender, national origin, and
- 7 other demographic factors should be considered by the
- 8 Commission -- that's you all -- should be considered by
- 9 the Commission to ensure nondiscrimination to the
- 10 greatest extent possible to all segments of the
- 11 population.
- 12 REPRESENTATIVE MACK: But you mentioned a
- 13 particular seat, as if to imply that this was designed
- 14 for an African-American.
- 15 MR. GOLDSTEIN: No. No. That seat was before
- 16 Judge Jefferson. That seat was held by Judge Martin, and
- 17 before that, it was held by Richard Fields.
- 18 REPRESENTATIVE MACK: Well, I can name several
- 19 white judges, so that's problematic for me in terms of
- 20 your perception.
- 21 MR. GOLDSTEIN: No. My purpose in saying that
- 22 was that I feel bad about there is not enough diversity
- on the bench, and here I am offering myself as a
- 24 candidate against a minority member of the bench. That
- 25 goes against my -- I'm not talking about you all. That

- 1 goes against my fundamental core beliefs because I don't
- 2 think there has been sufficient diversity on the South
- 3 Carolina bench for many years.
- It's now being addressed and corrected, so I'm
- 5 in support of this provision in the code. So what I was
- 6 trying to say is that I feel bad about being here and
- 7 seeking this nomination.
- 8 REPRESENTATIVE MACK: Well, from my
- 9 perspective, as an African-America and a member of the
- 10 Commission, it's nothing to feel bad about. When you
- 11 talk about diversity as not having special consideration,
- 12 just the opportunity to compete, which you're having.
- One of the things that is important for you to
- 14 keep in mind is that there may be a succession of
- 15 African-Americans for one seat, but I can name many seats
- 16 that there's a succession of white males. Diversity is a
- 17 funny thing. What you want to be able to do is, when all
- 18 is said and done, you don't have like you have back in
- 19 the '50s, an all white situation.
- So I don't want you to feel that this is a,
- 21 quote-unquote, black seat or -- the Commission doesn't
- 22 think like that.
- 23 MR. GOLDSTEIN: I understand that.
- 24 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Does any other member
- 25 of the Commission have any questions?

- 1 SENATOR NICHOLSON: I had the same thought,
- 2 because the first statement you made was this was a black
- 3 seat.
- 4 MR. GOLDSTEIN: No. That isn't what I meant.
- 5 Let me correct that right now.
- 6 SENATOR NICHOLSON: That's what you said
- 7 though.
- 8 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Let me correct it. That is not
- 9 what I intended. That may be what I said, but I was in
- 10 error when I spoke. What I said was that my belief --
- 11 that my core philosophical principals coincide with this
- 12 provision in the code.
- 13 And this provision in the code, that the
- 14 General Assembly put in here, is to promote diversity on
- 15 the bench. We're in agreement on that. But yet here I
- 16 am challenging a minority member of the bench. It goes
- 17 against my core philosophical principals because I would
- 18 want to promote diversity on the bench, not inhibit or
- 19 work against it. That was what I was trying to say.
- 20 SENATOR NICHOLSON: If you feel so bad about
- 21 it, no one forced you to run. So you're sort of
- 22 contradicting yourself.
- 23 MR. GOLDSTEIN: No. No. The greatest
- 24 gift this country ever bestowed on all of us is the right
- 25 to offer ourselves as candidates and to participate in

- 1 the process. And just because it goes -- just because I
- 2 have thoughts about how it may be perceived or how I
- 3 might be contributing in some small measure against
- 4 diversity, I'm entitled to have those thoughts and have
- 5 those feelings, but I also have the right to offer myself
- 6 as a candidate.
- 7 SENATOR NICHOLSON: I agree, but when I offered
- 8 myself, I felt good about it, not bad.
- 9 MR. GOLDSTEIN: I understand.
- 10 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Anybody else have any
- 11 questions for Mr. Goldstein?
- 12 Okay. There being no further questions, Mr.
- 13 Goldstein, thank you for offering to serve, and this
- 14 concludes this portion of the screening process.
- As you know, the record remains open until the
- 16 report is published and until it becomes a final report
- 17 of the Commission. Forty-eight hours after that, you can
- 18 seek pledges, but prior to the time that it becomes a
- 19 report of the Commission, we could reopen your public
- 20 hearing and bring you back and ask you questions. That's
- 21 very unlikely, but I want to remind you.
- I'd like to thank you for offering and thank
- 23 you for your service, and have a safe trip home.
- MR. GOLDSTEIN: Thank you.
- 25 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: We have before us the

- 1 Honorable Deadra L. Jefferson, who seeks re-election to
- 2 the Circuit Court, 9th Circuit, Seat Number 1.
- If you would, please, raise your right hand to
- 4 be sworn.
- 5 (Judge Deadra L. Jefferson was duly sworn,
- 6 after which testimony commenced at 10:45 a.m.)
- 7 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Judge Jefferson, have
- 8 you had an opportunity to review your Personal Data
- 9 Questionnaire?
- 10 JUDGE JEFFERSON: I have.
- 11 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Is it correct?
- 12 JUDGE JEFFERSON: Yes, sir.
- REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Are there any changes
- 14 that need to be made?
- JUDGE JEFFERSON: No, sir.
- 16 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do you object to our
- 17 making that summary part of the record of your sworn
- 18 testimony?
- 19 JUDGE JEFFERSON: I do not.
- 20 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be made as
- 21 part of the record of your sworn testimony.
- 22 (EXH. 3, Personal Data Questionnaire of Judge
- 23 Deadra L. Jefferson, marked for identification.)
- 24 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you.
- 25 The Judicial Merit Selection Commission has

- 1 thoroughly investigated your qualifications for service
- 2 on the bench. Our inquiry has primarily focused on nine
- 3 evaluative criteria, which include a survey of the bench
- 4 and the bar, a thorough study of your application
- 5 materials, verification of your compliance with state
- 6 ethics laws, a search of any newspaper articles in which
- 7 your name may have appeared, a study of previous
- 8 screenings, and a check for economic conflicts of
- 9 interest. There are no affidavits filed in opposition to
- 10 your election. There are no witnesses here to testify.
- 11 Before I go any further, I'd also like to point
- 12 out that Professor Freeman has recused himself from this
- 13 hearing or from the deliberation. But in any event, do
- 14 you have a brief opening statement you'd like to make?
- 15 JUDGE JEFFERSON: In the interest of time, I
- 16 would defer to the end of the process if you have any
- 17 questions for me.
- 18 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, ma'am. If
- 19 you would answer any questions that our able counsel, Ms.
- 20 Shuler, may have for you.
- 21 MS. SHULER: Good morning. You have before you
- 22 the sworn statement. Do you have any amendments to your
- 23 sworn statement?
- JUDGE JEFFERSON: No, ma'am. Not at this time.
- 25 MS. SHULER: I would ask that it be offered as

- 1 an exhibit into the hearing record.
- 2 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be done at
- 3 this point without objection.
- 4 (EXH. 3A, Sworn Statement of Judge Deadra
- 5 Jefferson, marked for identification.)
- 6 MS. SHULER: Judge Jefferson, please state the
- 7 city and circuit in which you reside.
- JUDGE JEFFERSON: I live in Charleston, South
- 9 Carolina, the 9th Circuit, Seat 1.
- 10 MS. SHULER: You have served 11 years on the
- 11 circuit court bench, and before that you served on the
- 12 family court bench. Why do you want to continue serving
- 13 and be a circuit court judge?
- 14 JUDGE JEFFERSON: This has been, I have to say,
- one of the most gratifying experiences of my life,
- 16 serving the citizens of South Carolina. I was thinking
- 17 back over that very question, and I was reminded of my
- 18 first hearing when I ran for family court, and my
- 19 colleague asked me, he said, What would you change about
- 20 the system, Judge Jefferson? And, I said, That's a
- 21 really interesting question and a dangerous one, because
- 22 it would be very disconcerting to me to look at the
- 23 system from the outside, not knowing internally how it
- 24 operated, and wanting to make changes before I really
- 25 knew what the system was all about.

- 1 And, you know, Mike, he looked at me like, wow,
- 2 that's a surprisingly mature answer. But I say that and
- 3 preface my answer by saying that everything that I've
- 4 done up to this point prepared me to serve in this
- 5 office, and if I continue to serve in it, I think what is
- 6 most gratifying is serving the citizens of this state and
- 7 educating them about the system.
- 8 And now having served in the position that I
- 9 was in, being able to make institutional changes that
- 10 affect the citizens of South Carolina, I think one of the
- 11 most gratifying things is I'm such a believer in our
- 12 system.
- Every day I'm given just the sheer opportunity
- 14 to serve our citizens and to help them understand the
- 15 system and to renew their faith in the system. So that
- 16 is why I would want to continue.
- MS. SHULER: You've just shared why you want to
- 18 continue serving. Could you share one or two brief
- 19 accomplishments that you've completed and a goal that you
- 20 would like to accomplish if reelected.
- 21 JUDGE JEFFERSON: I think one of the most
- 22 gratifying things -- this year I was selected vice
- 23 president of the Circuit Judges Association, and I think
- there's nothing more gratifying than being recognized by
- 25 your peers in that type of role. The other is, although

- 1 I've probably -- and my colleagues would share in this --
- 2 nobody wants to be chief administrative judge, but it's
- 3 still quite an honor to serve in that capacity.
- I had served in that capacity in 2008, 2009,
- 5 2011, and 2012. So I see that as a great compliment and
- 6 confidence in my ability, as well as my service on the
- 7 Access to Justice Commission and educating our citizens
- 8 about that judicial branch of government.
- And, in addition to that, giving access to what
- 10 we call the working poor in our state and making sure
- 11 that they have access to our system of justice.
- 12 My goal at this point is to continue to work
- 13 with Access to Justice. We have recently opened, as a
- 14 commissioner, a self-help center in Newberry, and my
- 15 goal, at this point, is that I would like to open other
- 16 self-help centers in South Carolina for those who cannot
- 17 afford legal services. It gives them access to the
- 18 system and helps them accomplish simple things that they
- 19 need to accomplish legally and being able to do it
- 20 themselves. So I'm working towards that goal in
- 21 Charleston.
- MS. SHULER: Thank you, Judge Jefferson.
- Can you share with the Commission what you
- 24 believe to be the appropriate demeanor for a judge.
- 25 JUDGE JEFFERSON: A judge should always be

- 1 patient, courteous, dignified, and, in the appropriate
- 2 circumstance, firm. And I think sometimes judges should
- 3 have a little levity. When people come to court, it's
- 4 incredibly stressful. It is something that we do every
- 5 day and we take for granted: Knowledge of the system and
- 6 how it works.
- 7 And sometimes people need to be put at ease in
- 8 that environment and not to take yourselves so seriously.
- 9 Sometimes a little levity is appropriate as well to ease
- 10 people and put them at ease and know that we're there to
- 11 help them.
- MS. SHULER: Since your last screening, you
- 13 have, in your PDQ and SLED, noted several additional
- 14 lawsuits filed against you. I'll take you through each
- 15 of those.
- 16 A lawsuit has been filed against you in 2011 in
- 17 the South Carolina Common Pleas by Kevin Robert Grover.
- 18 Please explain the nature and disposition of that
- 19 lawsuit.
- JUDGE JEFFERSON: Mr. Grover was a litigant in
- 21 a case. It was a summary judgment. He was notified of
- 22 the hearing. Both parties were active in a pro se
- 23 capacity -- I might be wrong. And I was left with very
- 24 little resort because he did not avail himself to the
- 25 process. Surprising enough, a day after the ruling, he

- 1 drove to South Carolina and filed suit against me, the
- 2 clerk of court, the other lawyer involved, and another
- 3 lawyer involved.
- 4 Everybody that was involved in that entire
- 5 hearing, he filed suit against. It was my
- 6 understanding -- I accepted service, turned it over, and
- 7 a lawyer was assigned. A hearing was held for summary
- 8 judgment, and the case was dismissed. It's my
- 9 understanding that ruling has not been appealed.
- 10 MS. SHULER: Judge Jefferson, the SLED report
- 11 indicated a second lawsuit filed against you in 2011 in
- 12 the United States District Court, by a prisoner Anthony
- 13 James. Could you please explain the nature and
- 14 disposition of this lawsuit.
- JUDGE JEFFERSON: I have no independent
- 16 recollection of Mr. James. I can only assume that I had
- 17 contact with him in some capacity in the criminal court
- 18 or common pleas court. I was made aware of the suit when
- 19 we talked because he had not effected service, and it was
- 20 my understanding that it was dismissed.
- 21 MS. SHULER: The Commission received 660 ballot
- 22 box surveys with 80 additional comments. Of those
- 23 comments, 30 indicated concern. And I would note that
- 24 you had several very positive comments, including several
- 25 saying you're one of the best judges on the bench, and

- 1 you have excellent judicial temperament.
- 2 The concerns indicated and the comments were in
- 3 five central areas. The first concern is that you do not
- 4 have a sufficient grasp of the substantive laws governing
- 5 evidence to be effective from the bench, and that this
- 6 lack of understanding of the law leads to bias and unfair
- 7 decision making.
- I would note that in the ballot box survey, 660
- 9 people responded to the question regarding evaluative
- 10 criteria and professional and academic ability. 297
- 11 respondents found you well-qualified, 215 found you
- 12 qualified, 89 found you unqualified, and 65 had no
- 13 opinion.
- I would also note that you received the highest
- 15 score on the Commission's practice and procedures test of
- 16 all the judicial court candidates. So turning back to
- 17 the first concern, that you do not have a sufficient
- 18 grasp of substantive law, what response would you offer
- 19 to that concern?
- 20 JUDGE JEFFERSON: I would just say that I
- 21 consider myself a student of the law. I think it's a
- 22 judge's responsibility to know the law. It is their
- 23 responsibility to, of course, act impartially and in an
- 24 unbiased fashion because a judge has no one to reward and
- 25 no one to punish.

- I think the judge is the only objective voice
- 2 in the courtroom. It is not an advocate for either
- 3 party. Every year I take more than the required amount
- 4 of hours of continuing legal education credit. I've
- 5 spoken at numerous seminars. I turn down a lot of
- 6 requests to speak because I feel my first responsibility
- 7 is to my court and holding court and disposing cases. So
- 8 there are lots of times that I turn down invitations to
- 9 speak.
- I would say in response to the comment that I
- 11 do not have a sufficient grasp of evidence, I, on a
- 12 routine basis -- I developed this habit when I clerked.
- 13 I read the rules monthly. I read annotations and keep
- 14 abreast of the law. I've been invited by the National
- 15 Judicial College to facilitate a course in advanced
- 16 evidence, and so I -- that would be my response regarding
- 17 evidence.
- 18 In addition to that, I continue to find that we
- 19 get used to doing things a certain way. And when we're
- 20 doing things a certain way, and when we get confronted
- 21 with the way they're supposed to be done, we still have
- 22 that mindset. And so when confronted with that -- Well,
- 23 you didn't do it the right way -- sometimes it's just a
- learning curve when dealing with lawyers.
- In addition to that, I would say that I've

- 1 tried, at the trial court level, some of the most
- 2 difficult cases at the trial level in this state, and
- 3 they've been subject to rigorous appellate review. So I
- 4 think that -- looking for the word that I want to use --
- 5 I apologize -- I'm a little nervous -- that
- 6 counterbalances those comments.
- 7 MS. SHULER: Judge Jefferson, the second
- 8 comment indicates that you did not have enough experience
- 9 trying cases, especially civil cases. I would note in
- 10 the ballot box survey that 579 people responded to the
- 11 survey question concerning criteria of experience. In
- 12 that criteria of experience, 351 respondents found you
- well-qualified; 189 found you qualified; 39 unqualified;
- 14 86 had no opinion.
- 15 What response would you offer to these concerns
- 16 about your lack of experience?
- 17 JUDGE JEFFERSON: When I practiced law I
- 18 practiced in a very small firm where I had an inordinate
- 19 amount of exposure to different types of cases and
- 20 probably went to court a lot faster than most lawyers go
- 21 into court now.
- In addition to that, I was a circuit court law
- 23 clerk, which is an invaluable experience, and I learned
- 24 an incredible amount about trying cases. In other words,
- 25 as a clerk, I always tell my clerks to pay attention to

- 1 what you know to do and what is the right thing to do;
- 2 how to do things well and what, under any circumstances,
- 3 not to do in a courtroom.
- 4 So I believe that I've had more than adequate
- 5 experience trying cases. Actually in my second year of
- 6 practice, I tried an excessive force civil rights case in
- 7 federal court. I was in a small firm, so my partners
- 8 gave me my part of the file and said, This is your
- 9 responsibility. I think my responsibility at the time
- 10 was to argue a motion and handle three or four
- 11 witnesses -- one who was an expert out of Atlanta -- a
- 12 causation expert.
- So I think that comment is a little misplaced.
- 14 I don't want to say "misplaced" because that's someone's
- 15 reality. But taking that into consideration, at this
- 16 point on the family court for five years, I tried cases
- in a nonjury capacity where I was the fact finder. I
- 18 wouldn't even questimate how many cases I tried at that
- 19 level. And in the circuit court, I tried three or four
- 20 cases a week and some of the most difficult cases, from
- 21 defamation to products liability.
- 22 And the comments that I get from lawyers is
- 23 that they appreciate that I'm thoughtful, that I study
- 24 cases before I come to court, that I take their input
- 25 seriously. I've never had any negative comments from the

- 1 bar, at least in my courtroom, regarding the handling of
- 2 difficult cases.
- And in addition to that, I would say that my
- 4 reputation is such that the Supreme Court has given me
- 5 proof of jurisdiction of several very complicated cases.
- 6 It is not, in my experience, that they do that unless
- 7 they believe you're qualified to handle it and that they
- 8 know you're meticulous and that you'll dispose of the
- 9 case sufficiently and that you'll manage it and that it's
- 10 going to be well-tried. So I would just offer that
- 11 explanation.
- 12 MS. SHULER: Thank you, Judge Jefferson.
- 13 The third concern indicated that you have
- 14 difficulty making rulings or that you avoid making
- 15 rulings. What response would you offer to those
- 16 comments?
- 17 JUDGE JEFFERSON: I would say -- and I was
- 18 looking back at my records -- with the exception -- since
- 19 2008 or 2010, I was chief administrative judge. In 2010,
- 20 when I was not chief judge, I have a share of nonjury,
- 21 which, when my secretary and I looked back, somewhere
- 22 between 10 and 13 terms of nonjury -- just hearing
- 23 motions.
- If I had difficulty making decisions, I don't
- 25 think court administration would assign me that kind of a

- 1 load, in terms of nonjury cases. And my docketing clerks
- 2 tell me that they love when I have nonjury because I make
- 3 a decision and that we move cases.
- Judge Field, my mentor, who I admire so very
- 5 much, says, It is your job to make a decision, good, bad,
- 6 or indifferent. You're not always going to be right, so
- 7 as a judge you have to make decisions. I try to study
- 8 before court. Our files are on-line, so during weekends
- 9 I can read files at home. I do my best to be abreast of
- 10 a case before I go to court.
- But in a civil trial, of course, you're not
- 12 going to know as much as the judge. You have a little
- 13 learning curve as you get into learning that case, but I
- 14 try to be prepared for court. We have to report to court
- 15 administration if we have something under advisement. If
- 16 you look at that, you would see, very rarely do I have
- 17 anything under advisement.
- 18 I generally rule from the bench. I feel that
- 19 the lawyers need a decision in terms of strategy: Where
- 20 am I going with the trial preparation. And a lot of
- 21 times in the motions practice, that's what makes your
- 22 case move along and get off the docket so you can get it
- 23 tried.
- 24 But the other part, and I think this again --
- 25 perception can be reality for people, so I would never

- 1 dilute that perception. But there's a part of my
- 2 personality, because I'm a people person, that knows the
- 3 effects that litigation can have people's life. We go to
- 4 court everyday. It doesn't affect us the way it affects
- 5 the litigant.
- For them that case is their whole life, maybe
- 7 for three years and the harsh affects that can have on
- 8 their life. Because I'm objective, I can think down the
- 9 road, where sometimes lawyers don't have that capacity.
- 10 So sometimes I'll suggest in status
- 11 conferences, Listen, have you all thought about doing it
- 12 this way or doing it that way? Because litigation
- 13 doesn't affect us, but it's affecting these clients. And
- 14 the other part of it is that we have developed the system
- 15 and, you know, my colleagues and I have discussed it at
- 16 length, whether it's a reflection of the economy -- a
- 17 win-lose mentality in court when nobody wins.
- 18 So sometimes I'll encourage lawyers to resolve
- 19 cases. I wouldn't say I do it a lot, but I do sometimes
- 20 where I see the deleterious effect it's going to have on
- 21 the litigant.
- 22 Sometimes I know the effects that that ruling
- 23 will have, at least momentary, on a person's life, when
- in many instances, it can be resolved, and people can
- 25 have some semblance of quality instead of the albatross

- 1 of this litigation hanging with them.
- MS. SHULER: Judge Jefferson, the fourth
- 3 concern indicates that you have poor judicial temperament
- 4 and that you are often condescending with attorneys and
- 5 litigants. I note that 590 people responded to the
- 6 question regarding judicial temperament.
- 7 Of those, 347 found you well-qualified, 151
- 8 found you qualified, 82 found you unqualified, and 75
- 9 offered no opinion. What response would you offer to
- 10 this concern regarding your judicial temperament?
- 11 JUDGE JEFFERSON: I would -- there's some
- 12 observations that I have about the system, and I have the
- 13 ability to have hindsight perspective on it, especially
- in terms of looking at attorneys' behavior.
- 15 I've seen not just -- again, in our circuit,
- 16 and even as an organization, we've begun to discuss this
- 17 because we see the profession of law as an honorable one.
- 18 Some of the things we see in court are really
- 19 very disturbing. It makes my heart heavy, is the term
- 20 that I would use, in terms of what I see as the decline
- 21 in the attitude of the attorneys' civility and their
- 22 regard for the court.
- 23 And I've shared with Ms. Shuler some of the
- 24 things that I've experienced. When things happen in
- 25 court, I always look to me first. What could I have done

- 1 better? How could I have helped, you know, someone
- 2 understand how the system works?
- 3 But I have found that with this decline in
- 4 behavior and attitude -- and I think the light bulb came
- 5 on for me one day -- I always shake jurors' hands and
- 6 thank them for their service when we're done with a case.
- 7 And repeatedly I have gotten comments, you have the
- 8 patience of Job. How could you have tolerated that
- 9 attorney's behavior? It was just atrocious.
- I let it roll off. I have the personality
- 11 where I just let it roll off me. It doesn't affect me.
- 12 Every 12 jurors is a potential client, and you have to
- 13 measure your behavior. I shouldn't have to monitor your
- 14 behavior. You're part of a noble profession. But it
- 15 dawned on me that that perception of the public, of our
- 16 system, was not -- because of this behavior -- was just
- 17 not becoming a good one.
- 18 So once I began to see what I thought was a
- 19 significant decline in attorney's behavior, even in the
- 20 way lawyers treat one another, I sought out my mentor,
- 21 and he said, Dear, I don't know how to advise you on that
- 22 because I never experienced anything like that in my time
- 23 on the bench.
- In those responses, I think that's what you see
- 25 a reaction to. I'll quote one of my friends: It's

- 1 easier to loosen up than to tighten up. So when you have
- 2 an affable personality, you let a lot of stuff slide.
- 3 When you then have to tighten up a little -- because I
- 4 realized some things, if I was not careful, could become
- 5 chaotic with lawyers' behavior even after the court has
- 6 ruled -- continued arguing.
- 7 I always felt when I practiced law that even if
- 8 a judge ruled against me, I always said, Thank you. Even
- 9 though I didn't win this one today, there's always
- 10 tomorrow because I have other clients. But there's been
- 11 a significant change in the attitude of lawyers and their
- 12 respect for the court that I have found troubling.
- 13 So I think that's a reaction to me in the sense
- 14 of having to tighten up and become a little more stern in
- 15 terms of courtroom professionalism. I hope that answers
- 16 the question.
- 17 MS. SHULER: Thank you, Judge Jefferson.
- 18 The last concern from the ballot box was that
- 19 you have poor time management skills. How would you
- 20 respond?
- 21 JUDGE JEFFERSON: There are many things that
- 22 affect court and time in court. I am a bit of a
- 23 workaholic. I know that about myself. But I'm a system
- 24 kind of person. I always have systems in place and
- 25 checklists and other things to make sure that things run

- 1 efficiently because it's a system and it has to run
- 2 efficiently.
- I think sometimes, and as you all know, I'm not
- 4 going to repeat the chief justice's mantra -- it seems
- 5 like astronomical numbers. We have 5,000 case filings
- 6 per capita, per judge, in this state, with 46 circuit
- 7 judges. So you have to wear many different hats. As
- 8 chief judge, I have to wear the hat of litigating because
- 9 I have a full docket, and I have to wear the hat of being
- 10 chief administrative judge.
- 11 Yesterday we had status conferences. We
- 12 started at ten, and it took us about an hour and a half
- 13 to go through all the cases. Now, did all the lawyers
- 14 who were in that courtroom make me feel like, gosh, I
- 15 could have been using my time more efficiently somewhere
- 16 else? Maybe. It's just, in some aspects, the nature of
- 17 the process. And the other thing I would say, my friend
- 18 Sam Claussen, he and I had a meeting. He took over as
- 19 the president of the Bar, and I said, Sam, it's the
- 20 funniest thing. When I'm at docket meeting, it takes 75
- 21 minutes, but when my secretary and the docketing clerk do
- 22 the docket meeting, if I'm stuck in court, it takes them
- 23 like ten minutes. I said, I'm thinking about not coming
- 24 to docket meeting anymore. And he started laughing. He
- 25 said, Judge, it's very simple. You have the authority to

- 1 act. Nobody else does.
- And that rang in my psyche. I said, you know,
- 3 you have a point. I have the authority to act. When I'm
- 4 chief judge, I answer all the questions. Nothing -- in
- 5 other words, I'm the catalyst of all the activity at the
- 6 courthouse. I have to say "yes" or "no" to everything.
- 7 If there's a fire, I have to put it out.
- For example, I have lawyers -- 20 lawyers in a
- 9 construction case. And they ask me in February for a
- 10 status conference. I can't wait until April to have a
- 11 status conference with them. I have to schedule that
- 12 status conference before court, and even if we start at
- 9:00, it might go to 9:35 because I have 25 lawyers.
- 14 Even if that happens, I go into the courtroom,
- 15 and I will tell the lawyers in my trial, I'm in the
- 16 middle of a status conference. We're going to finish
- 17 soon. Why don't you all mark exhibits so that as we
- 18 start the case, we can move along efficiently. It is not
- in any way a poor time management or the court's
- 20 inability to manage its time.
- 21 Again, I've been in Charleston four years
- 22 straight, which I'm not complaining because I really like
- 23 being at my house. But with travel it's a little
- 24 different. Every courthouse is different. Charleston is
- 25 one of the biggest jurisdictions in the state. Our

- 1 jurors have to walk three blocks to get to the
- 2 courthouse, whether it's raining, whether it's cold. It
- 3 can take you 40 minutes to get from the exit on Meeting
- 4 Street to the courthouse no matter what time of day it
- 5 is.
- 6 So I have to be flexible with jurors when we're
- 7 paying \$10 a day, who are not being paid by their
- 8 employers to come serve. I'll just give you one
- 9 example. I had a lady one day who was about 30-minutes
- 10 late. This lady came in, and she was out of breath and
- 11 harried: I'm late, and I'm so sorry. I said, Take a
- 12 deep breath; it's going to be fine. She said, I just
- 13 left my son at the hospital. He had an asthma attack
- 14 last night. I just left my son and my husband at the
- 15 hospital to come to jury duty.
- 16 That just really drove home for me the point
- 17 that people not -- they're not deliberately tardy. And
- 18 there are many reasons why jurors are late, and that does
- 19 affect when you start court. I won't say it happens all
- 20 the time, but it does happen. That doesn't mean the
- 21 court doesn't have the ability to manage its time, but
- 22 there are some things that intervene with that ability
- 23 to, you know -- court is supposed to start at 9:30.
- Doesn't mean that we aren't ready to start at
- 25 9:30. It just means -- and I will also say this doesn't

- 1 happen very often, but as you walk down the hallway, the
- 2 deputy says, Judge, can I talk with you while we're
- 3 walking because I need this or I need that or the clerk
- 4 needs something.
- 5 Or sometimes even when you take a break from
- 6 court, if I have two lawyers having a discovery dispute
- 7 at a deposition, I might take that phone call so they can
- 8 finish that deposition and not file a motion and wait
- 9 three months to finish that deposition. That's maybe two
- 10 percent; not something that is chronic. And I believe
- 11 people's time is valuable, and I always try to engage the
- 12 lawyers, and I say to the litigants and the jurors that
- 13 we value your time.
- MS. SHULER: Thank you, Judge Jefferson.
- 15 Mr. Thomas Goldstein, who has filed for the
- 16 Circuit Court, 9th Circuit, Seat 1, whose seat you
- 17 currently hold, has just testified under oath that he was
- 18 treated with disparity in your courtroom, so that he felt
- 19 his client was not treated fairly.
- 20 He did not cite a specific case, but what has
- 21 been your treatment of Mr. Goldstein when he has appeared
- 22 before you in your courtroom?
- 23 JUDGE JEFFERSON: I think that I've always been
- 24 courteous with him as I am with everybody. As a matter
- 25 of fact, we had a docket meeting yesterday. He told me

- 1 that he had to have some things -- we were scheduling
- 2 cases, and he told me some things that were going on in
- 3 his life. And I said, Well, I think you need to take the
- 4 time to deal with those things. I don't think you should
- 5 rush back to court. I treat him as I would treat any
- 6 other lawyer, with courtesy, with respect, with dignity.
- 7 I feel that we're the face of the system, and
- 8 the only way people have confidence in the way it works
- 9 is if we treat everyone equally. If you did a scale and
- 10 say, Do I treat everyone the same all the time, that's
- 11 impossible. But the nature of my personality, I try to
- 12 treat everybody the same.
- 13 One of the cleaning ladies told me the other
- 14 day, You always have a smile on your face. I said, In
- 15 life there's no reason not to. There's no reason not to
- 16 be kind and courteous. I would say that I've treated him
- 17 the way I've treated every other lawyer that comes into
- 18 my courtroom, and I also try to look behind. Even
- 19 recently I had a young lawyer, and I noticed a change in
- 20 his behavior. He was running late and doing some other
- 21 things. And instead of me saying, You know what, you've
- 22 been late to court recently, I took him aside and said,
- 23 I've noticed a change in your behavior. Is something
- 24 going on? Do you need some help?
- 25 Instead of assuming the worst of folks, we need

- 1 to assume -- my assumption is, there's something going
- on. If someone has a level of behavior in court and it's
- 3 changed, my assumption is, there's something going on.
- 4 One of the comments I often get from young lawyers is,
- 5 I'm so appreciative when I try my first case with you
- 6 because even when I miss things, you have a real way of
- 7 helping me come back around without embarrassing me.
- 8 And I often get letters from litigants and
- 9 jurors about what a positive experience they had in my
- 10 courtroom. So I would say that I treated him fairly and
- 11 with courtesy; however, with the turn in our economy,
- 12 people have a win-lose mentality about court. And when
- things don't go the way they want them to go, it's
- 14 inevitable that you have a perception that things didn't
- 15 go the way I wanted them to go.
- 16 Unfortunately or fortunately, the court is
- 17 the -- you know, you're the center of the system. So I
- 18 really don't take it personally. Sometimes perception is
- 19 reality, and I think that's just the nature of the
- 20 process.
- 21 MS. SHULER: Thank you, Judge Jefferson.
- 22 Some housekeeping issues to cover with you.
- 23 Have you sought or received the pledge of any legislator
- 24 prior to this date?
- JUDGE JEFFERSON: No, ma'am.

- 1 MS. SHULER: Have you sought or have you been
- 2 offered a conditional pledge of support of any legislator
- 3 pending the outcome of your screening?
- JUDGE JEFFERSON: No, ma'am.
- 5 MS. SHULER: Have you asked any third parties
- 6 to contact members of the General Assembly on your
- 7 behalf?
- JUDGE JEFFERSON: No, ma'am.
- 9 MS. SHULER: Are you aware of anyone attempting
- 10 to intervene in any part of the process on your behalf?
- JUDGE JEFFERSON: No, ma'am.
- MS. SHULER: Have you contacted any members of
- 13 this Commission?
- JUDGE JEFFERSON: No, ma'am.
- MS. SHULER: Do you understand that you are
- 16 prohibited from seeking a pledge or commitment until
- 17 48-hours after the formal release of the Commission's
- 18 report?
- 19 JUDGE JEFFERSON: Yes, ma'am.
- 20 MS. SHULER: Have you reviewed the Commission's
- 21 guidelines on pledging?
- JUDGE JEFFERSON: Yes, ma'am.
- 23 MS. SHULER: Are you aware that the penalties
- 24 for violating the pledging rules are misdemeanor, and
- 25 upon conviction, the violator must be fined not more than

- 1 \$1,000 or imprisoned not more than 90 days?
- JUDGE JEFFERSON: Yes, ma'am.
- MS. SHULER: I would note that the Lowcountry
- 4 Citizens Committee found Judge Jefferson qualified in
- 5 evaluative criteria of constitutional qualification,
- 6 physical health, and mental stability. The committee
- 7 found her well-qualified in the evaluative criteria of
- 8 ethical fitness, character, professional and academic
- 9 ability, reputation, experience, and judicial
- 10 temperament.
- I would just note for the record that any
- 12 concerns raised during the investigation regarding this
- 13 candidate were incorporated in my questioning of the
- 14 candidate today.
- Mr. Chairman, I have no other questions for
- 16 Judge Jefferson.
- 17 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Does any member of
- 18 the Commission have any questions for Judge Jefferson?
- There being no questions, thank you, Judge
- 20 Jefferson, for your willingness to continue to serve.
- 21 This concludes this portion of the screening
- 22 process. As you know, the record remains open until the
- 23 report is published and until it becomes a final report
- 24 of the Commission. Forty-eight hours after that, you can
- 25 seek pledges, but prior to the time that it becomes a

- 1 report of the Commission, we could reopen your public
- 2 hearing, and bring you back and ask you questions.
- 3 That's very unlikely, but I want to remind you.
- 4 I'd like to thank you for offering and thank
- 5 you for your service, and have a safe trip back to
- 6 Charleston.
- 7 JUDGE JEFFERSON: Thank you.
- 8 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Okay. We have before
- 9 us this morning the Honorable Gordon B. Jenkinson.
- 10 JUDGE JENKINSON: Yes, sir.
- 11 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Before we get
- 12 started, Senator Campsen is not here. Senator Martin has
- 13 his proxy. Senator Campsen has recused himself in this
- 14 hearing. We have before us this morning the Honorable
- 15 Gordon B. Jenkinson, who seeks to be reelected to Family
- 16 Court, 3rd Circuit, Seat Number 3.
- Judge Jenkinson, would you raise your right
- 18 hand to be sworn.
- 19 (Judge Gordon B. Jenkinson was duly sworn,
- 20 after which testimony commenced at 11:35 a.m.)
- 21 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Judge Jenkinson, have
- 22 you had an opportunity to review your Personal Data
- 23 Ouestionnaire?
- JUDGE JENKINSON: I have.
- 25 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Is it correct?

70

- 1 JUDGE JENKINSON: It is.
- 2 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Are there any changes
- 3 that need to be made?
- 4 JUDGE JENKINSON: No.
- 5 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do you object to our
- 6 making that summary part of the record of your sworn
- 7 testimony?
- 8 JUDGE JENKINSON: No, sir.
- 9 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be made as
- 10 part of the record of your sworn testimony.
- 11 (EXH. 5, Personal Data Questionnaire of Judge
- 12 Gordon B. Jenkinson, marked for identification.)
- 13 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir.
- 14 The Judicial Merit Selection Commission has
- 15 thoroughly investigated your qualifications for service
- 16 on the bench. Our inquiry has primarily focused on nine
- 17 evaluative criteria, which include a survey of the bench
- 18 and the bar, a thorough study of your application
- 19 materials, verification of your compliance with state
- 20 ethics laws, a search of any newspaper articles in which
- 21 your name may have appeared, a study of previous
- 22 screenings, and a check for economic conflicts of
- 23 interest.
- 24 We have received two affidavits filed in
- 25 opposition to your candidacy, and there are two witnesses

- 1 present to testify. Do you have a brief opening
- 2 statement that you'd like to make?
- JUDGE JENKINSON: Yes, sir.
- I wasn't expecting to make an opening
- 5 statement, but I would like to take advantage of that.
- The Simpsons have testified against me. I've
- 7 heard four or five of their cases, father and son, over
- 8 the course of three or four years. If I made any errors,
- 9 they were errors of law. And as I understand it, Mr.
- 10 Simpson Senior is on appeal to the Court of Appeals, and
- 11 I understand oral arguments ought to be heard next month.
- 12 So if I made an error, I made an error of law.
- 13 And I feel like the same complaint, as far as Simpson
- 14 Junior -- and I'll refer to them as Simpson Senior and
- 15 Simpson Junior. If I made an error in Simpson Junior's
- 16 case, it was an error of law. But that decision was not
- 17 appealed and it's the law of the case.
- 18 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir.
- 19 Would you answer any questions our able counsel
- 20 has for you.
- 21 MR. DENNIS: For the Commission and the
- 22 participants' clarification, procedurally, since this is
- 23 an unusual hearing, I'm going to ask Judge Jenkinson all
- 24 of the standard questions that are normally asked with
- everything on the record, and then we'll proceed to the

- 1 two complaints.
- 2 The complaints are substantially similar in
- 3 nature, so I'm going to ask that Mr. Simpson Senior and
- 4 Mr. Simpson Junior each come up and state whatever they
- 5 need to say to the Commission and be subject to questions
- 6 from the Commission. And then we'll ask Judge Jenkinson
- 7 to reply to both Simpson Senior and Simpson Junior at one
- 8 time, if that's kosher with everyone on the Commission.
- 9 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: All right.
- 10 MR. DENNIS: Thank you, Judge.
- 11 You've already placed your PDQ on the record.
- 12 You also have before you your sworn statement. You
- 13 answered about 30 questions in that sworn statement that
- 14 cover a variety of subject matters. Do you have any
- 15 objection to that being part of the record?
- JUDGE JENKINSON: No, sir.
- 17 MR. DENNIS: Mr. Chairman, I'd ask that Judge
- 18 Jenkinson's sworn statement be made part of the record.
- 19 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be done at
- 20 this point without objection.
- 21 (EXH. 5A, Sworn Statement of Judge Gordon B.
- 22 Jenkinson, marked for identification.)
- 23 MR. DENNIS: Judge Jenkinson, can you tell the
- 24 Commission why you'd like to continue to serve as a
- 25 family court judge.

- JUDGE JENKINSON: Well, I enjoy very much -- at
- 2 the risk of sounding a little cheesy, I think it's a job
- 3 that God put me on earth to do. I really enjoy it. It's
- 4 a challenge every day. I think I've heard everything
- 5 until I start court the following week on Monday morning,
- 6 and I hear something completely new. It's the most
- 7 challenging thing that I've ever done.
- 8 MR. DENNIS: Thank you, sir.
- 9 Would you please outline one or two brief
- 10 accomplishments from your time on the bench so far and
- 11 any additional goals you'd like to accomplish before
- 12 leaving the bench.
- JUDGE JENKINSON: My accomplishments?
- MR. DENNIS: Yes, sir.
- JUDGE JENKINSON: Well, I guess the case I'm
- 16 most proud of was a case that originated in Dorchester
- 17 County. It was a three-day trial. The mother made
- 18 allegations of sexual abuse against the father. It
- 19 involved a 27-day trial in Charleston County.
- I did not hear that case, but the judge ruled
- 21 that the mother made up all the allegations. The mother
- 22 was pro se in the case that I heard in Dorchester County.
- 23 It was a very unusual situation. The father was living
- 24 in Israel, and he was studying to be a rabbi. He was
- 25 from Charleston, and he intended to relocate to South

- 1 Carolina if he could find a job with a synagog in the
- 2 area. He hadn't seen his child in over a year.
- The mother had completely alienated, not only
- 4 the father, but the maternal grandmother who was very
- 5 close to the child. The mother's expert was a well known
- 6 expert in the Lowcountry, a psychologist, a professor at
- 7 the Citadel. He testified that reunification was out of
- 8 the question because this child was alienated from the
- 9 father and grandmother, and he very strongly recommended
- 10 that all further contact with the father and the daughter
- 11 be stopped.
- I heard from a psychologist and psychiatrist in
- 13 the Columbia area, and they asked me to order a program
- 14 where the child would be in-house for six months to a
- 15 year away from the mother. It was a very serious step.
- 16 The guardian ad litem attorney was greatly opposed to
- 17 that relief. I granted the relief. The child is now
- 18 living with the father, as I understand it, and the
- 19 guardian has recently recanted her position.
- 20 So I take pride in that decision. There are a
- 21 lot of nameless adoptions out there that I take a lot of
- 22 pride in, that I think all family court judges do, but
- 23 that is the most significant case.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you, sir.
- 25 Would you explain to the Commission what you

- 1 feel the appropriate demeanor for a family court judge
- 2 is.
- JUDGE JENKINSON: Calm, of course, and that
- 4 trait can be very difficult to follow sometimes; fair,
- 5 and hopefully, smart. Maybe that doesn't always surface,
- 6 but being calm and fair goes a long way if you're doing
- 7 your job properly in the family court.
- 8 MR. DENNIS: All right.
- Judge, I'm going to run through some simple
- 10 housekeeping issues with you.
- 11 Have you sought or received the pledge of any
- 12 legislator prior to this date?
- 13 JUDGE JENKINSON: No, sir.
- 14 MR. DENNIS: Have you sought or have you been
- 15 offered a conditional pledge of support of any legislator
- 16 pending the outcome of your screening?
- 17 JUDGE JENKINSON: No, sir.
- 18 MR. DENNIS: Have you asked any third parties
- 19 to contact members of the General Assembly on your
- 20 behalf?
- JUDGE JENKINSON: No, sir.
- MR. DENNIS: Are you aware of anyone attempting
- 23 to intervene in any part of the process on your behalf?
- JUDGE JENKINSON: No, sir.
- 25 MR. DENNIS: Have you contacted any members of

- 1 this Commission?
- JUDGE JENKINSON: No. I have not.
- MR. DENNIS: Do you understand that you are
- 4 prohibited from seeking a pledge or commitment until 48
- 5 hours after the formal release of the Commission's
- 6 report?
- 7 JUDGE JENKINSON: Yes. I do.
- 8 MR. DENNIS: Have you reviewed the Commission's
- 9 guidelines on pledging?
- 10 JUDGE JENKINSON: Yes. I have.
- MR. DENNIS: As a follow-up, are you aware that
- 12 the penalties for violating the pledging rules are
- 13 misdemeanor, and, upon conviction, the violator must be
- 14 fined not more than \$1,000 or imprisoned not more than 90
- 15 days?
- 16 JUDGE JENKINSON: Yes.
- 17 MR. DENNIS: Thank you.
- I would note for the record that the Pee Dee
- 19 Citizens Committee found Judge Jenkinson well-qualified
- 20 for all criteria for which that designation was
- 21 available; qualified for the remaining three, which was
- 22 the highest designation.
- 23 And I would note for the record that, absent
- 24 the complaints, any other issues that were raised in the
- 25 course of the investigation were dealt with in this

- 1 questioning.
- With the permission of the Chairman, I'll
- 3 proceed with the complaint at this time.
- 4 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: That's fine.
- 5 MR. DENNIS: Thank you.
- 6 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: I think the first
- 7 complainant is Mr. William Simpson Senior; is that
- 8 correct?
- 9 MR. DENNIS: There's a complicated procedural
- 10 history with this set of cases, so I'm going to briefly
- 11 lay out the procedure.
- 12 I've told Mr. Simpson Senior and Mr. Simpson
- 13 Junior that if they disagree with anything that I say,
- 14 that they'll have an opportunity to clarify that before
- 15 the Commission.
- 16 Both Mr. Simpson Senior and Mr. Simpson Junior
- 17 divorced their wives. The final decrees were issued by
- 18 two separate judges. Mr. Simpson Junior's decree was
- 19 issued by former Judge Andrews. Mr. Simpson Senior's
- 20 decree was issued by former Judge Turbeville.
- 21 Simpson Senior's divorce decree was appealed to
- 22 the South Carolina Court of Appeals on several grounds.
- 23 South Carolina Court of Appeals remanded the issue back
- 24 to the trial court for the issue of attorneys' fees.
- 25 By the time it got to the trial court, Judge

- 1 Turbeville was no longer on the bench. Judge Jenkinson
- 2 had replaced him. At that time Judge Jenkinson heard the
- 3 matter that involved Simpson Senior, Simpson Junior, and
- 4 Simpson Farms, LLC. All three were the holders of real
- 5 property that were affected by Judge Turbeville's earlier
- 6 divorce decree.
- 7 The substance of Simpson Senior and Simpson
- 8 Junior's claim -- there are other issues -- is that Judge
- 9 Jenkinson did not properly notify them that he planned to
- 10 take up equitable distribution issues at that hearing,
- 11 that he exceeded his authority by taking up equitable
- 12 distribution issues on remand, and they also comment on
- 13 Judge Jenkinson's inability to hear, in their opinion,
- 14 and make note of the fact they did not feel he paid
- 15 adequate attention to their matter while it was before
- 16 him, due to his publishing of a novel that appeared
- 17 shortly after their hearing was completed.
- 18 That's a brief explanation of the facts, and I
- 19 would ask Mr. Simpson Senior to come forward and offer
- 20 anything that he would like to offer the Commission,
- 21 starting with, if he thinks I've stated anything
- 22 unfairly, to correct me.
- 23 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Mr. Simpson, please
- 24 raise your right hand to be sworn.
- 25 (Mr. Simpson Senior was duly sworn, after which

- 1 testimony commenced.)
- 2 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir.
- 3 Answer any questions that counsel may have.
- 4 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: I think that you correctly
- 5 gave a basic outline of what we're here today for.
- 6 MR. DENNIS: Thank you, sir.
- 7 At this point, I would just ask you to offer to
- 8 the Commission what it is that you believe Judge
- 9 Jenkinson failed to do or did do that is within this
- 10 Committee's jurisdiction that should disqualify him to
- 11 serve on the family court bench.
- 12 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: I remind you, sir,
- that what we're dealing with today is the judicial
- 14 candidate's character and fitness. We're not
- 15 re-litigating anything or trying the appeal.
- 16 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: I would like to read from
- 17 my affidavit. Page one of my affidavit would be, the
- 18 nature of my testimony consisted of Judge Jenkinson's
- 19 misconduct in my divorce case and the reason that I
- 20 object to his reappointment. On page two of my
- 21 affidavit, I'd like to give a little background, even
- 22 though you gave a background. I'd like to give this
- 23 background that I wrote.
- 24 My divorce was originally heard by Judge
- 25 Turbeville. He was a trial judge who wrote and filed the

- 1 final decree in force, dated December 31, 2004. Tab one
- 2 is attached. The final order indemnified in detail the
- 3 division of marital property of this 34-year marriage.
- 4 This was a complex and cantankerous divorce that involved
- 5 numerous plats of land. The plaintiffs sought to
- 6 include, as marital assets, property that was either not
- 7 mine to transfer or property that was in the LLC, of
- 8 which I am a half member.
- 9 In sum and substance, Judge Turbeville awarded
- 10 plaintiff cash and land totaling \$784,055. I have
- 11 complied with this order. I have paid all ordered
- 12 attorney fees and court costs, and I appealed the final
- 13 order. The plaintiff did not appeal. Subsequent to
- 14 Judge Turbeville's final decree order in December 2004,
- 15 he retired. Judge Jenkinson took his place.
- The Court of Appeals upheld Judge Turbeville's
- 17 final order, remanding only as to attorney fees. At this
- 18 point, I was confident in the Court of Appeals' decision
- 19 and understood on remand before Judge Jenkinson was the
- 20 sole issue of attorney fees. In fact, subject to the
- 21 Court of Appeals review on May 28, 2010, on tab three,
- 22 page eight, Judge Jenkinson concluded in his order that I
- 23 was not in contempt of Judge Turbeville's order; that I
- 24 cannot transfer real estate title in an LLC, citing South
- 25 Carolina codes of law; and that the plaintiff's request

- 1 for attorney fees on that matter was denied, but that he
- 2 would hear us on attorney fees at another time.
- And the next hearing before Judge Jenkinson,
- 4 eight months later, was January 6, 2011. And this is why
- 5 I'm here today. The only thing that come back -- the
- 6 only order that came back on the order of South Carolina
- 7 Court of Appeals was attorney fees. And that's the only
- 8 thing that I thought I was going back to court for
- 9 because I had done everything else.
- 10 This is the reason why I'm saying he abused his
- 11 discretion and authority. Even the order of May 28th --
- 12 and this was what I'm saying on January 6, 2011, before
- 13 Judge Jenkinson, and I'll read it. It was my
- 14 understanding that this hearing -- that the only issue
- 15 before the court was alimony and attorney fees. I felt
- 16 ambushed when the plaintiff's counsel introduced Exhibit
- 17 9 to the court revisiting the issue of property division,
- 18 given that the Court of Appeals had upheld Judge
- 19 Turbeville's final order.
- 20 If plaintiff's counsel introduced the exhibit
- 21 into record, Judge Jenkinson accepted it and
- 22 inappropriately heard plaintiff's counsel on the issue of
- 23 property division all over again. Judge Jenkinson
- 24 ignored the Court of Appeal order which upheld Judge
- 25 Turbeville's final order, and he also threw out his own

- order, dated May 28, 2010, tab four -- a copy of the
- 2 transcript of January 6, 2011, hearing.
- 3 And Judge Jenkinson took it upon himself to
- 4 circumvent legal procedure and ignore the order from the
- 5 Court of Appeals. And below are some transcript
- 6 references of the January 6th hearing -- January 6th
- 7 hearing, that I would point out to the Commission as to
- 8 the back-and-forth concerning the new exhibits
- 9 re-litigating what had already been ruled on and upheld.
- 10 And in these transcripts -- this is just going
- 11 to show the inconsistency of what Judge Jenkinson did.
- 12 The only order that was before him was a remand of
- 13 attorney fees from the appeals court. I mean, what order
- 14 am I supposed to look at? And I would like to give you a
- 15 brief outline on these transcripts showing, if you look
- 16 at page 25, line 10 to 14, the colloquy between counsel
- 17 and the court, where the court, which is Judge Jenkinson,
- 18 admits that it is bound by Judge Turbeville's percentages
- 19 but revises the original order anyway.
- 20 And if you look at page 28, tab 4. I'd like
- 21 you to look at tab 4, page 28.
- MR. DENNIS: Mr. Simpson, if I could interject
- 23 here for just one moment. Much of what you're describing
- 24 is a legal argument. Whether or not Judge Jenkinson had
- 25 the appropriate legal authority is a matter that is

- 1 before the South Carolina Court of Appeals.
- 2 That's not really within the purview of this
- 3 Commission. This Commission is really interested in
- 4 matters that relate to Judge Jenkinson's ethical fitness
- 5 to serve, his physical ability, the nine criteria.
- 6 And while you may well prove to be right in
- 7 your legal argument, that's not something that this
- 8 Committee has the authority to review or even comment on,
- 9 particularly since it's pending in the Fourth Court of
- 10 Appeals. It would be inappropriate for them to comment
- 11 on whether or not Judge Jenkinson ruled correctly. If
- 12 you have some additional points that you relate to Judge
- 13 Jenkinson's overall fitness to be a judge, I think that's
- 14 what the Committee would like to know.
- 15 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: I understand exactly what
- 16 you're saying, and the way -- the only thing that I
- 17 understand is that there is a procedure of law. And the
- 18 procedure of law is that, I, myself, complied with an
- 19 order that was sent back from the appeals court.
- Judge Jenkinson -- only thing that he had at
- 21 that time was a remand of attorney fees. That was the
- 22 only thing that I thought I was going to court for. And
- 23 for Judge Jenkinson -- to me, I have to follow the
- 24 procedure of law.
- 25 I mean, when I didn't like -- and I didn't like

- 1 Judge Turbeville's order, and I stand before this
- 2 Commission and say that today. But I appealed to the
- 3 South Carolina Court of Appeals, and the reason why I
- 4 appealed is because of what I just said. And when the
- 5 appeals court order come back remanding only attorney's
- 6 fees, that was the only order that I thought I had to
- 7 follow. And I did that.
- 8 And the reason why I object to his
- 9 reappointment is because of his inconsistent -- back and
- 10 forth. And I'll read it to you of what he has done. Not
- only to me, but other people that have come before him,
- 12 and you'll see it as I read it through. And it's like I
- 13 say on tab 4, on the back of my affidavit, page 29, line
- 14 4 to 6. Judge Jenkinson says -- this is on my affidavit,
- 15 page 3. Judge Jenkinson says, I don't believe I have the
- 16 authority to overturn paragraph 106 of Judge Turbeville's
- 17 decree, and he does anyway.
- 18 And then page 40, lines 8 to 10. Mr. Tinkler
- 19 is representing my son, William Simpson Junior, and said
- 20 that this hearing was scheduled to hear alimony and
- 21 attorney fees. Not property division. Mr. Tinkler
- 22 requested time after the hearing to respond, and Judge
- 23 Jenkinson says it will do that, but then the court goes
- 24 ahead and makes a ruling anyway page 42, line 1 to 16.
- 25 Even though he had just told Mr. Tinkler he would give

- 1 him time to respond, Mr. Tinkler reminds the court on
- 2 page 43, line 23 and 25, that earlier the court had
- 3 agreed to give him time to respond to the plaintiff's
- 4 exhibit, which outlined how the property should be
- 5 divided, he holds the Court of Appeals stay in Judge
- 6 Turbeville's final order. That's page 45, line 24 and
- 7 25, and into page 46.
- 8 And Mr. Tinkler points out to the court that
- 9 the effects of the court ruling revising the property
- 10 division has put Simpson Junior in a position of giving
- 11 away his property twice. At that point, the court gives
- 12 the defendant seven days to respond. Upon this
- 13 agreement, Mr. Tinkler does not attend an afternoon
- 14 session, but at page 116, line 12 through 15, the court
- 15 says it may make a decision tomorrow. And he just said
- 16 he'd give him seven days.
- 17 And that's inconsistent with having said he
- 18 would allow him to respond before he would rule. He's
- 19 consistently inconsistent. His abuse of authority and
- 20 discretion is totally inconsistent. I mean, here's a
- 21 high-powered Court of Appeals that the only thing they
- 22 remanded back was attorney fees. And Judge Jenkinson --
- 23 I'm a litigant. I don't know nothing about legal law.
- 24 And what case am I supposed to listen to? To the Court
- 25 of Appeals, the highest court in the land in the State of

- 1 South Carolina.
- 2 A lower court comes back in and revisits an
- 3 order and hands out another order. And this is the
- 4 reason I strongly object to his reappointment, because of
- 5 the inconsistency of my case.
- 6 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Mr. Simpson, would
- 7 you answer a question from Professor Freeman?
- PROFESSOR FREEMAN: What I'm understanding your
- 9 criticisms pertain to are what took place on January 6th,
- 10 2011.
- 11 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: That's correct.
- 12 PROFESSOR FREEMAN: Just one day, one hearing.
- 13 You believe that he acted beyond his authority; is that
- 14 right?
- 15 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: Right.
- 16 PROFESSOR FREEMAN: You criticized him for not
- 17 giving you and your counsel adequate notice about what
- 18 was being presented, correct?
- 19 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: That's correct.
- 20 PROFESSOR FREEMAN: And changing his mind as he
- 21 went through that hearing, correct?
- MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: The only thing that I can
- 23 say is the only order that was placed from the Court of
- 24 Appeals was a remand of additional attorney fees. Judge
- 25 Jenkinson had already, on May 28, 2011, issued an order

- 1 that he didn't even have jurisdiction to make that order.
- 2 And he goes into great detail explaining that I was not
- 3 in contempt, that I could not give away property that I
- 4 did not own because the man's house was in it.
- I was a 50 percent member in the LLC. He
- 6 didn't have any authority to go back and look at his
- 7 own -- he changed his own order.
- PROFESSOR FREEMAN: Let me ask this. I thought
- 9 you were complaining about him deciding something without
- 10 proper authority, and you confirmed that I was right on
- 11 that. Are the issues that you have raised in your
- 12 affidavit, and here today, in your appeal before the
- 13 Court of Appeals right now?
- 14 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: To answer your question, I
- 15 still have to go back and look at -- we're complaining of
- 16 sending back to the Court of Appeals -- the plaintiff on
- 17 that side and on our side are saying the same thing --
- 18 back to the Court of Appeals -- did not have
- 19 jurisdiction.
- They're saying the same thing and we're saying
- 21 the same thing. Judge Jenkinson did not have
- 22 jurisdiction, and this appeal is going back to the Court
- 23 of Appeals saying the same thing on both sides.
- 24 PROFESSOR FREEMAN: Which you've raised here
- 25 with us.

- 1 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: Yes. And I'd further --
- 2 on page 5 of my affidavit, in giving a summary -- the
- 3 facts pertaining to Judge Jenkinson's misconduct in my
- 4 case consisted of violating legal proceeding. And in
- 5 summary, an inappropriate comment on the record about my
- 6 relationship with a bank.
- 7 He changed a prior judge's final order, which,
- 8 to my understanding of South Carolina law, he can't do
- 9 unless there's new evidence, and there was none. He
- 10 changed the final order in favor of the plaintiff, but I
- 11 would note that the plaintiff had not preserved the issue
- 12 on appeal nor appealed the final order. And I would like
- 13 to say that one more time. He changed the final order in
- 14 favor of the plaintiff, but I would note that the
- 15 plaintiff had not preserved the issue for appeal nor
- 16 appealed the final order.
- 17 How can Judge Jenkinson make any changes after
- 18 the fact under these circumstances? He violated legal
- 19 procedure, rehearing what had already been adjudicated by
- 20 a trial court and upheld by a higher court.
- MR. DENNIS: Mr. Simpson, I'm sorry to
- 22 interrupt a second time. If I could ask you to confine
- 23 anything you have to say to Judge Jenkinson's character
- 24 and fitness.
- The legal issues are beyond this Committee,

- 1 particularly if they're before the Court of Appeals. We
- 2 cannot make a determination as to whether Judge Jenkinson
- 3 exceeded his authority or not. That's not something that
- 4 this group has the ability to do.
- 5 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: Well, I stand before you
- 6 all today, saying, put yourself in my shoes. Put
- 7 yourself in my shoes. I've got an order that come down
- 8 from Turbeville, and I didn't like it, and I followed the
- 9 procedures of the law.
- 10 And the law was that my other option, if I
- 11 didn't like it, I appealed to the South Carolina Court of
- 12 Appeals. South Carolina Court of Appeals, I appealed.
- 13 The other side didn't appeal. The plaintiff didn't
- 14 appeal. And then I'm going back to court on May 28,
- 15 2011, with the understanding that I -- the only thing
- 16 that was before that hearing that day was attorney fees.
- 17 And Judge Jenkinson goes into great detail, if
- 18 you look on tab 3, on page 8. Look at his order on page
- 19 3, tab 8. And I'd like to read it to you. Now, for it
- 20 is ordered, the judge ordered and decreed as follows.
- 21 William R. Simpson Senior is not held in civil contempt
- 22 of court. Plaintiff request for attorney fees is hereby
- 23 denied. Matters related to remand of attorney fees by
- 24 Court of Appeals will be addressed at a separate hearing
- 25 to be scheduled hereafter and heard by this court. Any

- 1 ruling within this order or without prejudice to either
- 2 party regarding attorney fees and the consequence of the
- 3 Court of Appeals order remain. So ordered Gordon B.
- 4 Jenkinson.
- 5 That happened May 28, 2011. On January 6,
- 6 2011, me going to court thinking that the only thing we
- 7 looking at is attorney fees and here Judge Jenkinson
- 8 takes in an exhibit -- takes in Exhibit 9 and accepts
- 9 Exhibit 9 into court. He is flip-flopping back and
- 10 forth, and it proves that he's held of a higher standard.
- 11 Judge Jenkinson is not like me as a average person. I
- 12 look to him as an authority. I'm not going to like what
- 13 he says, either side.
- But at the end of the day, I have to follow his
- 15 order. And the reason why I'm saying all of this is
- 16 because just under the inconsistency of him coming back
- 17 and knowing that the only thing before him was that one
- 18 remand of attorney fees. And that's the reason I'm here
- 19 today to object to his reappointment.
- 20 MR. DENNIS: Let me see if I can just sum up.
- 21 Do you have anything that you want to offer beyond the
- 22 fact that Judge Jenkinson exceeded his authority in the
- 23 January 6th hearing?
- 24 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do you have anything
- 25 to offer beyond your affidavit and what you have provided

- 1 us with the transcripts and orders that are currently
- 2 before us?
- 3 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: The thing that I would
- 4 like to give to this court or Commission today is that in
- 5 my mind I was convinced that I was bound by -- Judge
- 6 Jenkinson was bound by an order from the South Carolina
- 7 Court of Appeals remanding attorney fees. And I don't
- 8 think he had the jurisdiction to come and rejudicate
- 9 (SIC) an order that he knows nothing about.
- 10 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: And that's currently
- 11 on the Court of Appeals.
- 12 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: On the Court of Appeals,
- 13 both sides are saying he doesn't have jurisdiction. And
- 14 the reason why I would like to reappoint to that part is
- 15 that Judge Jenkinson does not follow the higher court's
- order, and he violated the rule when he ignored the
- 17 higher court's order on remand. And if you look on page
- 18 7, Rule 7(a), it's, "Shall be grounds for discipline for
- 19 a judge to willfully violate a valid court order issued
- 20 by a court of this state".
- 21 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: And it's on appeal to
- 22 the Court of Appeals. And did you file any grievances
- 23 against Judge Jenkinson?
- MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: The only thing that I
- 25 filed was an appeal saying he does not have jurisdiction.

- 1 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: We can't rule on
- 2 whether or not he had jurisdiction. The only thing we
- 3 can decide is character and fitness. Do you have
- 4 anything to add along the lines of character and fitness,
- 5 except what is in the transcripts and orders and
- 6 affidavits that you have provided this Commission, what
- 7 you've said today so far?
- 8 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: His character would show
- 9 throughout the process of this ordeal.
- 10 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: What about his
- 11 character shows this?
- 12 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: It shows that he doesn't
- 13 respect the law. Is he above the law? I have to abide
- 14 by it. I mean, to come in and rule on an order that's
- 15 already been heard, and then for him to come back in --
- 16 would this not be character?
- 17 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Well, I can
- 18 understand why you say that, but also that is on appeal
- 19 to the next level above Judge Jenkinson, and that court
- 20 will decide whether or not he's violated the law and gone
- 21 beyond his jurisdiction. We can't decide that.
- So you contend that he didn't give you notice;
- 23 two, he kept changing his mind; three, he didn't have the
- 24 proper authority; he didn't observe legal procedure; he
- 25 didn't follow the law as given in the previous Court of

- 1 Appeals decision.
- 2 And as a result of that, you think that he
- doesn't have the fitness to be a Family Court Judge; is
- 4 that correct?
- 5 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: That's correct.
- 6 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Does that pretty much
- 7 sum up all of your complaints against him?
- 8 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: Yes, sir. The only thing
- 9 is that I'm very fortunate, to a certain extent, that I
- 10 just want you to know other people have been affected by
- 11 his orders. You got to remember, we don't want to be
- 12 here today. I got work to do on the farm. This has been
- 13 going on for ten years. We're asking for some clarity.
- 14 That's why we went before Judge Jenkinson,
- 15 thinking that the clarity of what we had been involved
- 16 in -- a divorce. What happened eight months later, for
- 17 him to completely change an order that he had no
- 18 authority to, that's the bottom line.
- 19 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: All right, sir.
- 20 Thank you very much.
- 21 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: I thank you for hearing
- 22 me.
- 23 MR. DENNIS: Thank you, Mr. Simpson. If
- 24 Mr. Simpson Junior could make his way to the podium
- 25 please.

- 1 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: If you would, sir,
- 2 raise your right hand to be sworn.
- 3 (Mr. Simpson Junior was duly sworn, after which
- 4 testimony commenced.)
- 5 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Answer any questions
- 6 our counsel has for you.
- 7 MR. DENNIS: Mr. Simpson, you heard testimony
- 8 by your father, and your complaints are similar.
- 9 Is there anything that you would like to add,
- 10 in addition to what your father has already outlined
- 11 before the Commission, or that differs in your complaint
- 12 from his?
- 13 MR. SIMPSON JUNIOR: Yes, sir. I would.
- 14 I have one tab that -- I'm just going to agree
- 15 with everything that my dad said, and the questions that
- 16 you all asked and confirmed on those issues. But once we
- 17 get into -- my case is separate from my dad's. I just
- 18 want to say that he had heard my case -- issued -- and
- 19 I'll just read this. On June 29, 2011, a hearing before
- 20 Judge Jenkinson, in my divorce case, in the matter of
- 21 William R. Simpson Junior. My ex-wife was in arrears on
- 22 child support payments. Tab 6 in a binder. Judge
- 23 Jenkinson finds defendant in contempt and sentences her
- 24 to 60 days in jail with arrearages to be paid within 30
- 25 days, including court costs and attorney fees.

1 Based on this ruling, the defendant was 2 arrested and in custody for 15 days. As a result of this 3 hearing, Judge Jenkinson issued an order, dated July 1, 2011, against defendant, Becky Simpson, ordered her to 5 pay \$8,525.80. Each payment must be made on or before July 29, 2011. Then we go to a October 27th hearing. 6 this time of the hearing, Becky Simpson had been arrested 7 in Montana, pursuant to Judge Jenkinson's June 29th, 8 2011, order. 9 10 Now, this lady -- she's been arrested due to Judge Jenkinson's order, and she's in jail in Montana. 11 At this October hearing, the clerk of the family court 12 testified as to defendant's payment history, and the math 13 14 indicates she was in arrears of about \$1,200. In spite of this fact, Judge Jenkinson revisits the language which 15 was on appeal by them. Judge Jenkinson revisits this 16 language in his July 1, 2011, order and said, What he 17 18 meant was different than what he wrote. See tab 10. 19 Judge Jenkinson says, And I think I was ambiguous in that provision, and I will think very 20 21 seriously before I use that provision again because it's 22 subject to more than one interpretation. Page 16, lines 1 through 25, McKensie says, Your Honor, I think your 23 24 order stands. This is my attorney. I think your order

stands. The order was written, there was an appeal,

25

- 1 there was no motion to amend the order.
- 2 She was served with the order on the 22nd; 30
- 3 days to appeal, and no one appealed. He said, Rule 26
- 4 says -- anyway, it goes in -- Judge Jenkinson says, How
- 5 about my interpretation of my order where I say that if
- 6 she was two payments behind, not late -- that was another
- 7 interpretation nobody knew about, not even his own clerk.
- 8 And it's consistently inconsistent with his
- 9 ability to abuse his discretion of court. I just don't
- 10 see how the judge and his character can demean the higher
- 11 powers of court and basically just do what he wants to in
- 12 the courtroom because he says it's a court of equity. I
- think there's procedures of law that lawyers have to go
- 14 by, we have to go by.
- Not only that, that this lady was locked up and
- 16 in jail because of his order -- his interpretation of an
- 17 order that was sent -- and she served jail time.
- 18 But during all this time, Judge Jenkinson wrote
- 19 his book. A 300-page fiction novel during the time he's
- 20 hearing my case because it was published 2011. And it
- 21 says in this book -- go to one of his quotes -- what's
- 22 right is right, what's wrong is wrong, an old
- 23 African-American proverb. And I would have to say, he
- 24 didn't follow the literature in his book issuing orders.
- 25 None were appealed. None were sent out by none of the

- 1 defendants in this case.
- 2 His lack of demeanor of being able to hear us
- 3 in court, and I don't know whether you noticed that here
- 4 today, but he has to almost look at you and read lips to
- 5 be able to know what's going on. That's another issue
- 6 that he has. But the main thing, family court judges
- 7 have about 5,000 cases a year in the State of South
- 8 Carolina, from what I understand.
- 9 If I hear 5,000 cases a year and I can write a
- 10 book -- 300 pages, a novel -- I don't think I'm putting
- 11 too much interest in 400 cases a month in family court,
- 12 and maybe that's not something that we need to have a
- 13 family court judge doing.
- I think he's lost his abuse of discretion and
- 15 things that he's doing in his personal time. My order
- 16 was, he's consistently changing his order in my father's
- 17 case. It shows inattention, abuse of the laws that he's
- done, and it says, if you go through the canons, while
- 19 writing a book is not bad within itself, it says, judge
- 20 shall respect and comply with the law and shall act at
- 21 all times in a manner that promotes public confidence in
- 22 the integrity and impartiality of the judiciary.
- 23 That's not -- this book has nothing to do with
- 24 any part of the judiciary, nothing to do with being a
- 25 judge. And I'm here before you today -- that's my

- 1 biggest issue with him is his character in court to do
- 2 this flip-flopping of cases. What order do we go by? I
- 3 just don't understand it. If we go for one thing, this
- 4 lady is locked up. We thinking we're getting justice.
- 5 We got a 300-page novel. We got two appeals going.
- 6 One is an order that he should have never
- 7 sought that was taken under his own wing; however, it
- 8 happened. I just don't understand how a judge of any
- 9 character can perform duties like this, if this is
- 10 happening.
- 11 MR. DENNIS: Like I did with your father, I'm
- 12 going to interrupt you to remind you that the
- 13 jurisdictional issues are not within our purview, and we
- 14 understand your distaste for the order that was issued,
- 15 but that is a matter of law that a court of law will
- 16 settle.
- We are not a court of law and have no ability
- 18 to delve into that issue.
- 19 MR. SIMPSON JUNIOR: I just wanted you to
- 20 understand that the character of someone that's in a
- 21 position of doing the things that we set out in our
- 22 outlines -- the complaints before you all is, I feel
- 23 like, legitimate complaints, and that should be the
- 24 character of the judge and how he handles himself in
- 25 court. And I just don't think that he's conducted

- 1 himself in this case, and it's not appropriate in
- 2 anybody's case. And that's basically --
- REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you.
- 4 Could you answer a question?
- 5 PROFESSOR FREEMAN: To sum up, you think he
- 6 lacks character, and because of that, he's unfit to
- 7 serve, and we should find him unqualified to be a judge
- 8 in South Carolina, correct?
- 9 MR. SIMPSON JUNIOR: I find him inappropriate
- 10 to be reappointed to his character, yes, sir. And my --
- 11 I'm trying to think of the word -- the way handles
- 12 himself around the laws, that he can tiptoe and do this,
- and I just don't think a judge should be able to do this
- 14 without confining to the laws and procedures of law, that
- 15 he's just going around and beyond.
- 16 PROFESSOR FREEMAN: Okay. I think I follow
- 17 you. Thank you very much.
- 18 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir.
- 19 All right, Judge Jenkinson, we will recall you
- 20 for a few questions.
- 21 MR. DENNIS: Can I ask you to clarify a few
- 22 specific things? First, please comment on the issue
- 23 raised by Mr. Simpson Junior about your hearing and
- 24 whether that limits your ability to continue to serve the
- 25 family court.

- 1 JUDGE JENKINSON: I don't think it does, and I
- 2 was going to address that issue to begin with. I have
- 3 stated that I wear hearing aids for the last 18 or 20
- 4 years. And Mr. Simpson Junior said I read lips, and I
- 5 do. That helps me a good deal.
- 6 I've seen a hearing loss expert at Duke
- 7 University that is one of the leading experts in the
- 8 world. And I see my audiologist regularly in Florence to
- 9 keep up on my condition. And in my court, my court
- 10 reporter and I have a system, and if I ask a witness or a
- 11 lawyer to repeat something twice, and I don't hear it, we
- 12 exchange glances. She takes her mask down and tells me
- 13 what it is.
- 14 All the lawyers in the circuit know I have a
- 15 hearing problem, and they compensate for it, as do their
- 16 clients. If I'm out of the circuit and I have a trial of
- 17 any length, I tell my lawyers about hearing loss and ask
- 18 them to stand away where I can see them and ask them to
- 19 speak up.
- I don't think I've gotten myself in any serious
- 21 problems. A number of older, very good family court
- 22 lawyers profess to have hearing problems. I think I
- 23 manage the problem well.
- MR. DENNIS: Let's talk about the book.
- 25 JUDGE JENKINSON: The book, and I can

- 1 understand Mr. Simpson Junior's problems with me possibly
- 2 writing a 300-page novel during this litigation, but
- 3 that -- the problem that he has is not well-founded.
- 4 I finished this novel in 1999. It took me
- 5 two-and-a-half-years to write it and 11 years to find a
- 6 publisher. I've written three other books. All of those
- 7 were written before I took this job in 2007.
- 8 I have not published one word since I took this
- 9 job. I have not written one word of diction. This job
- 10 is physically and emotionally demanding, and hopefully I
- 11 can get back to that passion when I retire.
- 12 MR. DENNIS: I'm going to ask you for a general
- 13 response to much of what Mr. Simpson Junior had to offer,
- 14 but I'm going to ask you to please set aside the legal
- 15 issues.
- 16 We're not interested in whether or not you
- 17 exceeded your jurisdiction because we have no recourse to
- 18 address that. Those matters that pertain to your
- 19 character and fitness to continue to be a family court
- 20 judge are the matters that we would like to hear about,
- 21 and I'd ask you to please respond.
- JUDGE JENKINSON: Can I do that with one brief
- 23 exception?
- MR. DENNIS: Absolutely.
- 25 JUDGE JENKINSON: I just want to admit that

- 1 this is the most difficult case that I've had in 33-years
- 2 of practice and five years on the bench. The difficulty
- 3 was that Judge Turbeville, when he issued his ruling, he
- 4 neglected -- basically a scribner's error that required
- 5 all named defendants, two LLCs and Mr. Simpson Junior
- 6 join in a conveyance to Mrs. Simpson.
- 7 If I didn't make the order that I did, she
- 8 would have been shorted \$437,050. That's why I had to
- 9 reform the order. All attorneys were notified by
- 10 memorandum of the June 2011 hearing. Mr. Tinkler
- 11 participated. I've reviewed his memorandum. I have
- 12 written evidence of that. The hearings were bifurcated.
- 13 I heard that after issues relating to only remand on
- 14 attorney's fees, and that's why Mr. Tinkler left when he
- 15 did. I can't think of any other issues that I should
- 16 address as far as character and fitness, but I'll be
- 17 happy to answer your questions.
- 18 MR. DENNIS: Thank you, Judge Jenkinson. Mr.
- 19 Chairman, I have no more questions.
- 20 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Does any member of
- 21 the Commission have questions for Judge Jenkinson? Okay.
- 22 There being none, if you'll have a seat.
- 23 At this time, I'd like to call Mr. Simpson
- 24 Senior back for a brief rebuttal.
- 25 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: Judge Jenkinson says that

- 1 the only part before him on the 2011 hearing was alimony.
- 2 He just said it again. Does he stand of a higher
- 3 standard than the Court of Appeals when the only thing
- 4 was a remand of attorney fees? And then just like I said
- on May 28th of 2011, Judge Jenkinson signs an order
- 6 saying that I have complied with an order, and the only
- 7 thing that's before him was attorney fees. Does the
- 8 Court of Appeals -- does that mean anything?
- 9 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: I think we'll find
- 10 out when the Court of Appeals issues the order.
- 11 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: If you look at the cost
- 12 and expense of us being drug in and out of the courtroom
- 13 because Judge Jenkinson thinks one way and then this way
- 14 eight months later. What changed Judge Jenkinson's mind,
- 15 and that was in his own words, the only thing before him
- 16 was additional attorney fees that was remanded from the
- 17 Court of Appeals.
- 18 I mean, who are we as a person to come before a
- 19 judge, and we've done everything possible that we could
- 20 do, and here's a judge that don't have to follow any
- 21 orders. He's higher than the Court of Appeals and higher
- 22 than the Supreme Court to make orders to come back from
- 23 the South Carolina Court of Appeals. Does it mean
- 24 anything? I mean that's where I stand at. He wrote an
- 25 order against my son on putting a lady in jail, and she

- 1 spent 15 days in jail. That wasn't his intentions. What
- 2 about her staying in jail for 15 days?
- I think Judge Jenkinson is a good judge. I
- 4 think he's a real good judge, but he doesn't follow
- 5 procedure. And on top of that, just look at the only
- 6 thing that the order wasn't even appealed by the South
- 7 Carolina -- let me just read to you one thing that still
- 8 gets to me.
- 9 Give Judge Jenkinson the benefit of the doubt,
- 10 that he had the authority to listen to argument beyond
- 11 Judge Turbeville's order. Give him the benefit of the
- 12 doubt. It still would have been improper. It still
- would have been improper because the plaintiff never
- 14 appealed Judge Turbeville's order. Never appealed. And
- 15 there's a higher court. There's the Supreme Court.
- 16 That order could have been taken up, but, no,
- 17 it was remanded back to him to address only attorney
- 18 fees. He's got more authority? That's the reason why we
- 19 here today. We feel like that he shouldn't be appointed
- 20 because he doesn't follow procedure, and we're just
- 21 asking for him not to be reappointed because how can we
- 22 follow any order?
- 23 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: We understand it.
- MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: And, you know, writing a
- 25 book, everybody seems to think you ought to have some

- 1 idle time, and he said he done it back in 1999, but 2011
- 2 he got it published. But 400-plus cases -- the thing on
- 3 television once a month to students. She picks out one
- 4 case a month that's been decided by judges in family
- 5 court.
- And in that one case, these students are
- 7 supposed to look at that, thinking that this higher
- 8 court -- and I respect Judge Jenkinson. Anybody --
- 9 they're different than me. Different in every capacity.
- 10 I'm supposed to look up -- and just like you all here
- 11 today, I come to you all to the benefit of one thing.
- 12 Not because I'm dissatisfied with the ruling in
- 13 my case. Who am I supposed to follow? Judge Jenkinson
- 14 from the bench? I'm supposed to look up to -- neither
- 15 side is going to be happy, but the only thing before him
- 16 was attorney fees. It was remanded. Nothing else.
- 17 And if he don't follow procedure of law in my
- 18 case, what did he do with all these other people? We're
- 19 not here to complain about our case. We're here strictly
- 20 for one thing and one thing only; telling you how
- inconsistent he is on his orders. He makes a order
- 22 May 28th. Eight months later -- not three or four months
- 23 later -- eight months later, comes back and changes an
- 24 order. He disobeyed the highest court's order for the
- 25 State of South Carolina.

- 1 PROFESSOR FREEMAN: Mr. Chairman, I can tell
- 2 you, I fully understand Mr. Simpson Senior's position.
- I would like to hear from Mr. Simpson Junior to
- 4 see if he has anything to reply.
- 5 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: I would like to thank you
- 6 for hearing us and taking the time.
- 7 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you.
- 8 We know it takes a lot of courage to do what
- 9 you did.
- 10 MR. SIMPSON SENIOR: I know this is probably
- 11 inappropriate, but I want to show you some of the things
- 12 that's come about, and you'll see why I'm here. And this
- 13 might be inappropriate.
- 14 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Mr. Simpson, Junior,
- 15 if you would like to exercise a brief reply.
- 16 MR. SIMPSON JUNIOR: I understand my father's
- 17 aggravated with the court, with Judge Jenkinson's ability
- 18 to do the things that he's done, his abuse of discretion,
- 19 and I just wanted to let you all know that he said this
- 20 was a very complex and difficult case. It wasn't.
- 21 It went to the appeals court. They affirmed
- 22 it, and they remanded attorneys' fees. And that was the
- 23 end of the case. And that's basically all I have to say
- 24 about it. It's not very complicated. It was done, and
- 25 that was the sum of it, and all of this is the aftermath,

107

- I guess, before you. That's all I have to say.
- 2 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir.
- 3 Okay. Does anyone else on the Commission have any
- 4 questions of Mr. Simpson Junior?
- 5 There being none, thank you, sir, for your
- 6 willingness to participate in the process, and we know it
- 7 takes courage and time to come all the way up here to
- 8 participate, and we appreciate you all coming.
- 9 MR. SIMPSON JUNIOR: Thank you, sir.
- 10 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Okay.
- Judge Jenkinson, I'd like to thank you for your
- 12 willingness to serve and your willingness to offer to
- 13 continue to serve. This ends this portion of your
- 14 screening process, and we'll then, after the screening is
- over, issue a report, and you're very familiar with the
- 16 48-hour rule. After the expiration of the 48-hour rule,
- 17 the report becomes the final report of the Commission,
- 18 but up to that time, if we want to reconvene the public
- 19 hearing and bring you back to testify, or bring the
- 20 Simpsons back and clarify an issue, we could do that.
- 21 But with that, I'd like to thank you for
- 22 coming, thank you for your service, and I hope you have a
- 23 safe trip back home.
- JUDGE JENKINSON: All right. Thank all of you.
- 25 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Good afternoon, Judge

- 1 Creech. We have before us the Honorable Wayne Morris
- 2 Creech, who seeks reelection in the Family Court, 9th
- 3 Circuit, Seat Number 4.
- 4 Would you please raise your right hand to be
- 5 sworn.
- 6 (Judge Wayne Morris Creech was duly sworn,
- 7 after which testimony commenced at 1:05 p.m.)
- 8 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Judge Creech, have
- 9 you had an opportunity to review your Personal Data
- 10 Questionnaire?
- 11 JUDGE CREECH: I have.
- 12 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Is it correct?
- 13 JUDGE CREECH: Yes, sir.
- 14 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Are there any changes
- 15 that need to be made?
- JUDGE CREECH: No, sir.
- 17 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do you object to our
- 18 making that summary part of the record of your sworn
- 19 testimony?
- JUDGE CREECH: No, sir.
- 21 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be made as
- 22 part of the record of your sworn testimony.
- 23 (EXH. 6, Personal Data Questionnaire of Judge
- 24 Wayne Morris Creech, marked for identification.)
- 25 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir.

- 1 The Judicial Merit Selection Commission has
- 2 thoroughly investigated your qualifications for service
- 3 on the bench. Our inquiry has primarily focused on nine
- 4 evaluative criteria, which include a survey of the bench
- 5 and the bar, a thorough study of your application
- 6 materials, verification of your compliance with state
- 7 ethics laws, a search of any newspaper articles in which
- 8 your name may have appeared, a study of previous
- 9 screenings, and a check for economic conflicts of
- 10 interest.
- We have no affidavits filed in opposition to
- 12 your candidacy, and there are no witnesses present to
- 13 testify. Do you have a brief opening statement that
- 14 you'd like to make?
- 15 JUDGE CREECH: I would just like to say,
- 16 Mr. Chairman, thank you all for the opportunity to serve,
- 17 now almost 24 years, in this job. It's been a blessing
- 18 for me, a wonderful opportunity for me to work in my
- 19 profession in a way that really suits me, and, I guess,
- 20 it's the place that I fit in the profession. I've loved
- 21 every minute of it, and I thank you for it.
- 22 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir.
- 23 Please answer any questions that our able counsel may
- 24 have.
- 25 MR. FIFFICK: Good afternoon, Judge Creech.

110

- 1 You have before you a sworn statement that you
- 2 provided with detailed answers to over 30 questions
- 3 regarding judicial conduct, statutory qualifications,
- 4 office administration, and temperament.
- 5 Are there any amendments that you would like to
- 6 make at this time?
- JUDGE CREECH: No, sir.
- 8 MR. FIFFICK: Thank you.
- 9 Mr. Chairman, at this time, I'd ask that Judge
- 10 Creech's sworn statement be entered as an exhibit.
- 11 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Without objection it
- 12 will be done at this point in the transcript.
- 13 (EXH. 6A, Sworn Statement of Judge Wayne Morris
- 14 Creech, marked for identification.)
- 15 MR. FIFFICK: Judge Creech, can you tell the
- 16 Commission why you'd like to continue to serve as a
- 17 family court judge.
- 18 JUDGE CREECH: Well, you know, as I said, the
- 19 thing that I like about the practice of law is that it's
- 20 broad enough to accommodate our various personalities in
- 21 the places that we might find that we fit.
- Not everybody, for example, is suited to be a
- 23 trial attorney, but there are plenty of places in the
- 24 profession for them.
- I should maybe go further and say, I love trial

- 1 work, but I was one of those that, like, some might can
- 2 relate to, who was plagued by the feeling that I always
- 3 had to win or to get a favorable result for my client.
- 4 And the opportunity to go from an advocacy
- 5 position to that of a neutral decision maker is really
- 6 the place that I feel comfortable, and I think that suits
- 7 me best in the practice of law, which I love.
- 8 MR. FIFFICK: Thank you, sir.
- 9 Could you explain one or two accomplishments
- 10 that you feel you have completed during your tenure and
- 11 then a goal that you would like to accomplish if
- 12 reelected.
- 13 JUDGE CREECH: I would say from the
- 14 accomplishment standpoint, one of the things that I have
- 15 accomplished, I am a firm believer in following the law
- 16 and rules, sort of, to the strict letter.
- 17 And one of the things about that is that,
- 18 regrettably, my mind is not capable of remembering all of
- 19 the rules and all, you know, the things that we should
- 20 consider in every case.
- 21 So one of the things that I did many years ago,
- 22 was introduce to the bench something that I think most
- 23 trial lawyers have been doing for a long time, and that's
- 24 using checklists. A lot of the judges on the bench now,
- 25 when they try cases, use checklists with various criteria

- 1 that are to be considered in the decision-making process,
- 2 that, you know, I created or formulated for my use and
- 3 have been disseminating for about the last eight years or
- 4 so.
- 5 I've been working on a bench book project.
- 6 I've done a first draft of that which many of the judges
- 7 use all the time. It isn't in its final form. I'm
- 8 working on that now in conjunction with law students from
- 9 the Charleston School of Law. We're getting it in its
- 10 final draft, and I think probably -- if you think what
- 11 would be my greatest contribution to the family court
- 12 bench, hopefully, if the Lord lets me live long enough,
- is to finish my bench book.
- 14 So those are the accomplishments or
- 15 contributions. And what was the second part of the
- 16 question?
- 17 MR. FIFFICK: I believe you answered that
- 18 question with your bench book as your goal. Would you
- 19 like to add to that?
- JUDGE CREECH: Well, perhaps, yes, sir.
- There is one goal that I do have. You know,
- 22 I'm struggling with figuring out how to accomplish it.
- 23 I've been very dismayed over the course of my career at
- 24 the willingness of litigants to lie in court proceedings
- 25 and to attempt to accomplish a distorted result by

- 1 offering perjured or otherwise falsified information.
- I have attempted to make a deliberate point,
- 3 when that happens before me, of referring the matter to
- 4 the solicitor for prosecution, which in some instances
- 5 has been fairly successful, depending on the circuit that
- 6 you're in. And in other instances, trying to come up
- 7 with other ways to deal with it myself, like a criminal
- 8 contempt proceeding or something like that. It is a
- 9 process that I hope, at some point, will better our legal
- 10 process by reminding everyone how important it is to tell
- 11 the truth.
- MR. FIFFICK: Thank you, sir.
- 13 You address this in your sworn affidavit, but
- 14 could you please relate to the members of the Commission
- 15 what you feel the appropriate demeanor is for a judge.
- 16 JUDGE CREECH: Well, we're to be courteous,
- 17 dignified, polite, fair, and give everybody an
- 18 opportunity to be heard.
- I think to the extent that the setting and
- 20 everything that you -- settings may be a little different
- 21 in different cases, but to the extent that you can put
- 22 people at ease by being, I would say, friendly, because
- 23 after all, you know, even though we call it an adversary
- 24 system, it's dispute resolution, and that doesn't have to
- 25 be a fight.

- 1 You know, it doesn't have to really be an
- 2 argument in the meanest sense of it, and I think if you
- 3 communicate that to litigants sometimes and also control
- 4 the proceedings so that you don't let lawyers who are,
- 5 you know, zealous advocates maybe go across the line and
- 6 transform it into something that it shouldn't be, I think
- 7 that's a great contribution to civility.
- 8 So, you know, I would simply say being a nice
- 9 person is really what goes a long way toward being a good
- 10 judge, and I try to be that.
- 11 MR. FIFFICK: Thank you, Judge Creech.
- 12 The Commission received 320 ballot box surveys
- 13 regarding you with 45 additional comments. Many of those
- 14 were positive comments, but eight of those comments were
- 15 indicative of some concern. And I'll summarize two of
- 16 them here, and you can address them together.
- 17 Two of them allege that you're prone to
- 18 substituting your own personal beliefs for the rule of
- 19 law. The first of these allege that you sometimes
- 20 overreact or issue an overly harsh decision based on your
- 21 Christian beliefs.
- 22 And the second alleges that you bring your own
- 23 set of laws in the courtroom, such that your rulings are
- 24 based on your personal beliefs and not the law. The
- 25 second response goes further to allege that your rulings

- 1 impose your view for morality on others without regard
- 2 for cultural differences.
- 3 Would you care to respond?
- 4 JUDGE CREECH: Yes, sir.
- 5 Are you familiar with the psychological theory
- 6 called projection? Okay. That's where you accuse
- 7 someone of what you're guilty of, and there are
- 8 instances -- I am blessed. I don't make any qualms about
- 9 it. I am a committed Evangelical Fundamentalist
- 10 Christian, and, fortunately, I live in the Bible Belt in
- 11 a conservative state with conservative laws.
- So very seldom, frankly, do I have any real
- 13 disagreement with anything that I'm being asked to do.
- 14 But I also understand as a Christian -- if I can just
- 15 talk about that. You know, my Christianity, bearing the
- 16 name of Christ means everything to me, and, you know, I
- 17 take that not just as part of my life but as my whole
- 18 life. And so it does affect what I do. I want to
- 19 explain how it affects.
- You know, you can read the Bible, and there are
- 21 some topics that are repeated over and over and over
- 22 again because that's how important they are to God. And
- 23 one of those topics is justice and judges, and it is
- 24 abundantly clear that God has a great disdain for corrupt
- 25 judges, for judges who are prejudiced against other

- 1 people for any reason, whether it's economic
- 2 circumstances or whatever it might be.
- It is clear to me that, as a judge, if I'm
- 4 going to be a good Christian, I have to be fair to
- 5 everyone. I have to be courteous to everyone because, as
- 6 I believe, God made us all, and if he made us all, then
- 7 simply because of the fact that God made you, I owe you
- 8 respect. And I try to treat people that come into my
- 9 courtroom with that kind of mindset.
- I understand that issues before me are governed
- 11 not by what I think, but by what the law is, and I'm
- 12 quided in my Christian principles to understand that one
- of the abominations before God is lawlessness. And as a
- 14 judge, I feel like if I don't follow the law, and if, as
- 15 these people have suggested, I'm doing my own thing, then
- 16 I would be a law unto myself, and I would be lawless.
- 17 And that is contrary to everything that I
- 18 believe. The reason that I think I get some -- and I
- 19 sense if I've got 340 responses, that the number of
- 20 people that have suggested that is relatively small. So
- 21 if that is the case, what I sometimes encounter are
- 22 people who have a much more liberal view on certain
- 23 social issues than South Carolina law dictates, and they
- 24 want me to make a decision that's favorable to their
- 25 client in certain social circumstances that I won't do

- 1 because I believe it's contrary to the law.
- A classic example would be this: If a divorce
- 3 is going on and a husband is seeking custody of his
- 4 children, but he's married and living with his
- 5 girlfriend, okay, I won't consider awarding him custody
- 6 as long as he would be exposing his children to behavior
- 7 that, under South Carolina law, is not only immoral but
- 8 also criminal.
- 9 But some people want me to do that anyway, and
- 10 I won't. And there are other issues like that. I don't
- 11 know if that's a satisfactory response, but I'd be glad
- 12 to answer any follow-ups if you have any.
- MR. FIFFICK: Any follow-ups from the
- 14 Commission?
- Thank you. The third comment relates that you
- 16 go overboard if the litigant violates one of your quirky
- 17 interests. Can you respond to that? Or do you want to
- 18 refer to your earlier answer?
- 19 JUDGE CREECH: That was one that, when we
- 20 talked earlier, I was a little baffled by because I'm not
- 21 one of those judges that have any kind of separate rules.
- 22 I know that there are judges, for example, that have
- 23 instructions to the bailiffs concerning a dress code.
- 24 For example, don't wear shorts to court or a T-shirt to
- 25 court. I don't have rules like that. If someone comes

- in wearing shorts and a T-shirt, I don't make them leave.
- 2 I simply tell them, Please, next time you come to court,
- 3 don't wear shorts and a T-shirt. That's the way I handle
- 4 that.
- I don't have any rules. Now, I do have one
- 6 thing that I do. There are a few judges, again, who have
- 7 been influenced by me doing this, and they have started
- 8 doing this also, but when there are child issues involved
- 9 in a case, if there's a child custody case, if you come
- 10 before me, I'm going to always ask you certain questions.
- 11 And to save time -- that is, not to have me have to go to
- 12 the trouble of asking these questions -- I carry around
- 13 with me a safety questionnaire, which in child custody
- 14 cases, I will ask the litigants to fill out.
- 15 And these are the questions asked: Do you or
- 16 anyone who lives with you have a criminal record? Do you
- 17 or anyone who lives with you have a problem with alcohol
- 18 or drugs? Have you or anyone who lives with you ever
- 19 been involved in any incidents or episodes of domestic
- 20 violence? Have you or anyone who lives with you ever had
- 21 your parental rights terminated as to a child for any
- 22 reason? Have you been treated within the last three
- 23 years for any physical illness that might limit your
- 24 ability to care for a child or any mental illness or drug
- 25 or alcohol problem?

- 1 The reason that I ask those questions is
- 2 because in 1989, when I was holding court in Greenville,
- 3 early in my career, it was not uncommon for lawyers to
- 4 call and say, Judge, we have a case that we've settled,
- 5 and we'd like to submit a consent order. It was a final
- 6 consent order.
- 7 And I don't know why, but I asked on that
- 8 occasion, Well, you know, what all does it involve? They
- 9 said, It's a child custody, change of custody. And I
- 10 said, No, I'm not going to sign a consent order. I need
- 11 you all to come to the courthouse and appear before me
- 12 and let me ask you some questions.
- So when we had the hearing -- at the hearing
- 14 the father and his lawyer came and the mother's lawyer
- 15 came. The mother did not come. And again, I cannot
- 16 explain why, but for the first time in my short career, I
- 17 started off, after I asked questions about
- 18 their agreement, I asked, Have you or anyone who lives
- 19 with you ever been investigated by the Department of
- 20 Social Services or any agency like that for the abuse or
- 21 neglect a child?
- Dad turned pale as a ghost. Both lawyers
- 23 looked like they were going to vomit in the courtroom.
- 24 And I said, What's wrong? Dad had a finding of sexual
- 25 abuse of his ten-year old daughter entered against him

- 1 and was receiving, by agreement, custody of their
- 2 ten-year old son.
- 3 When I found that out, I refused to approve the
- 4 agreement. I appointed a guardian ad litem and said that
- 5 the only way that that would happen would be by them
- 6 trying the case and proving that it would be in the
- 7 child's best interest for that to happen. Of course, you
- 8 know how things work. I left Greenville, went home,
- 9 never really knew what else happened to the case until
- 10 maybe six months or a year later. I got a letter. Now,
- I will tell you that I have a scrapbook at home of
- 12 letters, cards, and newspaper articles, most of which are
- 13 uncomplimentary.
- 14 But this one was from the mother of the little
- 15 boy, and she said, You know, Judge Creech, thank you for
- 16 not approving that agreement. I couldn't come to court
- 17 because I was so upset. I was seeing a psychiatrist, and
- 18 I was having a nervous breakdown because my child, my
- 19 son, was acting out. He was uncontrollable. I'm
- 20 confident it was because of all of the abuse that we've
- 21 suffered from my ex-husband, and you saved his life.
- I ask those questions every time now, and if
- 23 that's a quirky rule, so be it.
- MR. FIFFICK: Thank you, Judge Creech.
- The fourth comment states that you're generally

- 1 a suitable judge but occasionally act in capricious and
- 2 arbitrary manner. Would you care to respond to that?
- JUDGE CREECH: Yes, sir.
- 4 Sometimes when people lose their case, they're
- 5 unhappy. Do you have time for me to tell you a funny
- 6 story? I don't know if you do.
- 7 I had a lawyer friend -- as a matter of fact,
- 8 we practiced law together at one time, and after I came
- 9 on the bench, he appeared before me numerous times, and
- 10 he lost every case he ever tried in front of me, but he
- 11 had terrible cases.
- 12 And anyway, I didn't know it at the time, but a
- 13 friend of his, another lawyer in the community, a
- 14 prominent domestic lawyer, was appearing before me over
- 15 and over again and getting positive results over and over
- 16 again because he had good cases.
- 17 And unknown to me -- this was completely
- 18 unknown to me -- the lawyer who was getting these
- 19 positive results over and over again came in and he tried
- 20 this case before me. And there was no other way to
- 21 describe it, other than to say that I slammed him. I
- 22 mean, he lost on every issue. I couldn't understand. It
- 23 was so out of character to see this lawyer come in and
- 24 have such a terrible case. He usually didn't have that.
- 25 Well, I ruled, issued the order, and about a year later,

- 1 I saw him at an event, and he said, Wayne, want me to
- 2 tell you a funny story? I said, Yeah. He said, Do you
- 3 know so and so? I said, Oh, sure, I know him. I
- 4 practiced law with him at one time. He asked, Yeah, well
- 5 he and I were roommates in college, and he came to me and
- 6 he asked me, he said, Tom, is Wayne mad with me? And Tom
- 7 said, Well, I don't think so. He said, Well, I lose
- 8 every case in front of him. And he asked Tom if Tom
- 9 would try his case in front of me and see what the
- 10 outcome would be. And that's the case that Tom lost on
- 11 every point because this friend of mine just had bad
- 12 cases.
- I don't think I'm arbitrary or capricious, but
- 14 I call them like I see them. And some people think that
- 15 I'm not doing the right thing. Sort of like I used to
- 16 with the little league umpire when my children went to
- 17 bat and they struck out. I thought they were crazy.
- 18 MR. FIFFICK: Two final comments that go
- 19 towards your judicial temperament. The first
- 20 characterizes you as consistently agitated and one of the
- 21 grouchiest judges on the bench and the second one is that
- 22 you sometimes become unreasonable, rude, and harsh in
- 23 your treatment with some of the parties and counsel. The
- 24 second comment also alleges that at times you exhibit a
- 25 seething, barely controllable rage. Would you care to

- 1 respond?
- JUDGE CREECH: Yes, sir. That's not true.
- 3 That's just false. Again, I would say, you know, I've
- 4 been doing this 24 years. I have referred people to the
- 5 grievance committee for misconduct and admonished them
- 6 for not complying with rules. They don't always perceive
- 7 a firm hand or, you know, a balanced but necessary
- 8 approach to ethical misconduct as kindness. They think
- 9 that I am going off the deep end or I am doing something
- 10 horrible to them.
- But the fact of the matter is that I would
- 12 suggest -- and I don't want to put people down
- 13 unnecessarily, but, you know, in the family court we deal
- 14 with a small percentage of people that we have to
- 15 recognize in the society, that are dysfunctional and
- 16 unreasonable people.
- 17 That's part of the reason why many of them are
- 18 in family court. Some of the people are lawyers. And
- 19 so, you know, just because you get in the bar, doesn't
- 20 mean that you are automatically a reasonable and
- 21 non-dysfunctional individual. And, you know, I would
- 22 simply adamantly, strenuously, completely deny those
- 23 allegations.
- MR. FIFFICK: Thank you, Judge Creech.
- 25 JUDGE CREECH: Did I get any positive things

124

- 1 about that?
- 2 MR. FIFFICK: We did get many positive
- 3 comments, and some of the folks that have come before us
- 4 and given testimony have said that they've used you as a
- 5 model for the temperament and demeanor that a judge
- 6 should exhibit. I was required to ask those questions,
- 7 just so you know.
- 8 JUDGE CREECH: Praise the Lord. Thank you.
- 9 MR. FIFFICK: Thank you, sir.
- I just have some housekeeping issues. Have you
- 11 sought or received the pledge of any legislator prior to
- 12 this date?
- 13 JUDGE CREECH: No. I have not.
- 14 MR. FIFFICK: Have you sought or have you been
- 15 offered a conditional pledge of support of any legislator
- 16 pending the outcome of your screening?
- 17 JUDGE CREECH: No, sir.
- 18 MR. FIFFICK: Have you asked any third parties
- 19 to contact members of the General Assembly on your
- 20 behalf?
- JUDGE CREECH: No, sir.
- MR. FIFFICK: Are you aware of anyone
- 23 attempting to intervene in any part of the process on
- 24 your behalf?
- JUDGE CREECH: No. I am not.

- 1 MR. FIFFICK: Have you contacted any members of
- 2 this Commission?
- JUDGE CREECH: No, sir.
- 4 MR. FIFFICK: Do you understand that you are
- 5 prohibited from seeking a pledge or commitment until 48
- 6 hours after the formal release of the Commission's
- 7 report?
- 8 JUDGE CREECH: Yes. I do.
- 9 MR. FIFFICK: Have you reviewed the
- 10 Commission's quidelines on pledging?
- JUDGE CREECH: Yes. I have.
- 12 MR. FIFFICK: As a follow-up, are you aware
- 13 that the penalties for violating the pledging rules are
- 14 misdemeanor, and, upon conviction, the violator must be
- 15 fined not more than \$1,000 or imprisoned not more than 90
- 16 days?
- 17 JUDGE CREECH: Yes.
- 18 MR. FIFFICK: I would note that the Lowcountry
- 19 Citizens Committee found Judge Creech well-qualified in
- 20 evaluative criteria of ethical fitness, professional and
- 21 academic ability, character, reputation, experience, and
- 22 judicial temperament. The committee found Judge Creech
- 23 qualified in the evaluative criteria of constitutional
- 24 qualifications, physical health, and mental stability.
- 25 Any concerns raised during the investigation

- 1 regarding the candidate were incorporated into the
- 2 questioning of the candidate today. Mr. Chairman, I have
- 3 no further questions.
- 4 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Any member of the
- 5 Commission have any questions for Judge Creech?
- There being none, thank you, Judge Creech.
- 7 Thank you for your willingness to serve and your
- 8 willingness to continue to serve.
- 9 This concludes this portion of the screening
- 10 process. We'll issue a draft report, and after the
- 11 expiration of the 48-hour period, it will become the
- 12 report of the Commission. Up to that time, we could
- 13 reconvene a public hearing, bring you back to clarify an
- 14 issue that someone might have.
- We don't expect that to happen in your case.
- 16 You don't have anyone running against you. Thank you for
- 17 offering to serve, and I hope you have a safe trip back
- 18 home.
- JUDGE CREECH: Thank you. I hope I didn't take
- 20 too much time. Nice to see you all.
- 21 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: We have before us the
- 22 Honorable Judge Garfinkel, who seeks reelection to the
- 23 Family Court, 9th Judicial Circuit, Seat number 2.
- Judge Garfinkle, if you would raise your right
- 25 hand to be sworn.

127

- 1 (Paul Warren Garfinkle was duly sworn, after
- which testimony commenced at 1:40 p.m.)
- REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir. Have
- 4 you had an opportunity to review your Personal Data
- 5 Questionnaire?
- 6 JUDGE GARFINKLE: Yes, sir. I have.
- 7 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Is it correct?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: Yes, sir.
- 9 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: I assume nothing
- 10 needs to be changed.
- 11 JUDGE GARFINKLE: No, sir.
- 12 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do you object to
- 13 making that part of your sworn testimony?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: No, sir.
- 15 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: That will be done at
- 16 this point in the transcript.
- 17 (EXH. 7, Paul Warren Garfinkle's Personal Data
- 18 Questionnaire, admitted into evidence.)
- 19 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir.
- 20 The Judicial Merit Selection Commission has
- 21 thoroughly investigated your qualifications for service
- 22 on the bench. Our inquiry has primarily focused on nine
- 23 evaluative criteria, which have included a survey of the
- 24 bench and the bar, a thorough study of your application
- 25 materials, verification of your compliance with state

- 1 ethics laws, a search of any newspaper articles in which
- 2 your name may have appeared, a study of previous
- 3 screenings, and a check for any economic conflicts of
- 4 interest.
- 5 We have one affidavit filed in opposition to
- 6 your election, and there is one witness here to testify.
- 7 Do you have a brief opening statement that you would like
- 8 to make?
- 9 JUDGE GARFINKLE: Yes, sir. I do. First of
- 10 all, I want to thank the Commission members for giving up
- 11 your time in helping this process go forward.
- 12 It's work that you do that allows our state to
- 13 be the envy of the nation. I've served on many national
- 14 boards and commissions, and what they talk about is how
- 15 our judges are elected. Everybody wants to come to South
- 16 Carolina.
- 17 I want you to know that I've been a family
- 18 court judge now for over 17-and-a-half-years. I've
- 19 enjoyed every moment that I've been a family court judge.
- 20 I feel that I have contributed to the welfare of the
- 21 citizens of our state, mainly, the families and children
- 22 that we deal with.
- 23 And that has been the focus of what I have done
- in the family court, is to focus my attention on how we
- 25 can better serve our families and our children in this

- 1 state. And I would like to continue doing this as long
- 2 as I'm able to do it.
- REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir. One
- 4 thing I need to put on the record. Professor Freeman and
- 5 Representative Mack have recused themselves from this
- 6 hearing due to various conflicts, and they will not be
- 7 part of the screening process in any way, whether the
- 8 public hearing or the deliberation.
- 9 If you would answer any questions Ms. Shuler
- 10 has for you.
- 11 MS. SHULER: Good afternoon. You have before
- 12 you the sworn statement. Are there any additional
- 13 amendments you would like to add at this time?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: No, ma'am. I think it is
- 15 all, as far as I can tell, correct. If you want to enter
- 16 it into the record, I have no objection.
- 17 MS. SHULER: Mr. Chairman, I would like to
- 18 enter it into the record as an exhibit.
- 19 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Without objection it
- 20 will be done at this point in the transcript.
- 21 (EXH. 7A, Paul Warren Garfinkle's Sworn
- 22 Statement, admitted into evidence.)
- 23 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, in your opening
- 24 statement you informed the Commission that you wanted to
- 25 continue to serve on the family court bench.

- 1 Could you briefly explain one or two
- 2 accomplishments and a goal that you would work on, if
- 3 you're reelected to the family court bench.
- 4 JUDGE GARFINKLE: Yes, ma'am. What I've
- 5 done -- well, that might be a question. I've broken it
- 6 down into what I call local, state, and national
- 7 accomplishments, and I'll try to go through that quickly.
- 8 On the local level, I was involved and still
- 9 continue to be involved in the Fatherhood Program, which
- 10 restores children and their noncustodial parents, and the
- 11 noncustodial parents are able to pay their child support.
- 12 This program has been a success in Charleston and now is
- 13 being copied throughout the state.
- 14 I was the first and only judge to ever have a
- 15 DSS Drug Court Program, wherein children are taken out of
- 16 foster care, on the average, eight months, rather than
- 17 two-and-a-half-years under our present system. We have a
- 18 70 percent success rate, as opposed to 25 percent in the
- 19 normal DSS child abuse and neglect cases.
- I started a program called Get A Job Program,
- 21 which, in cooperation with the family court, Department
- 22 of Labor and Workforce, and Vocational Rehabilitation for
- 23 people who said that they could not find a job and pay
- 24 child support, were able to secure jobs; some who
- 25 received jobs close to my salary, I might admit, and they

- 1 were able to pay their child support.
- 2 We started a program called Fast Track Custody
- 3 Program, wherein custody cases are resolved within 90
- 4 days from the temporary hearing until the final
- 5 resolution. All the custody and visitation issues are
- 6 settled. This is working amazingly well in Charleston,
- 7 and it's going to be rolled out in Greenville-Spartanburg
- 8 very shortly.
- 9 I started to have, a number of years ago,
- 10 weekly meetings with attorneys who are in practice less
- 11 than one year and who are unfamiliar with family court.
- 12 We have what I call bring-your-own-lunch
- 13 meetings, and this has been successful. I meet with at
- 14 least one attorney per week, sometimes three and four a
- 15 week. I give free CLEs on family court, and I'm the only
- 16 family court judge to have been asked to serve on the
- 17 Charleston School of Law Board of Advisors.
- On the state level, I've been a member of the
- 19 committee since 1997 to the present. That's the
- 20 committee that gives the legislature recommendations on
- 21 changes to family law. I've served on Children's Justice
- 22 Task Force from 1996 to last year to recommend changes in
- 23 DSS and the way they handle their cases.
- I've been the longest serving member on the
- 25 Chief Justice Advisory Committee, from 2002 to the

- 1 present. I'm the only sitting family court judge ever to
- 2 receive an honorary doctorate degree. I received that in
- 3 2005. My contributions to the family court bench -- I've
- 4 been an instructor of New Judge's School from 2002, to
- 5 the present, and I've served on the editorial board of
- 6 the scholarly work called Marital Litigation.
- 7 I've served on the editorial board on two of
- 8 the four editions, I believe the only family court judge
- 9 ever so honored. On the national level, I've been a
- 10 trustee of National Council of Juvenile and Family Court
- 11 Judges for six years -- two three-year terms, from 2003
- 12 to 2009.
- I was asked by the National Judicial College to
- 14 participate in a program called Leadership in the Courts,
- 15 at the National Judicial College in Nevada. I
- 16 participated in the two years of 2011 and this year.
- 17 Both years only 44 judges in the nation were asked to
- 18 participate. I'm the only sitting family court judge to
- 19 ever have a publication published in the National
- 20 Scholarly Journal. This was in the Family Court Review
- 21 in 2012. I've been the subject of the lead article in
- 22 the Fulton Dekalb County, Georgia, newsletter on the way
- 23 I handle custody cases.
- 24 And recently I was invited, but must admit
- 25 turned down, to be invited to address the Nebraska State

- 1 Bar. Honolulu, I might have accepted.
- 2 So those are my local, state, and national
- 3 accomplishments.
- 4 MS. SHULER: As a follow-up, any goals that you
- 5 have if you are reelected as family court judge?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: Yes, ma'am. There are three
- 7 goals that I have for the future.
- 8 I have just established an interagency
- 9 staffing, wherein every child brought into family court
- 10 and is charged with any type of juvenile delinquent act
- 11 will have staffing, and the family will be staffed by
- 12 both Department of Social Services, Department of
- 13 Juvenile Justice, the solicitor's office, and the Public
- 14 Defender's office.
- This is the first program like this and will go
- 16 into effect in January. We will have monthly meetings on
- 17 this so that every child and every family that appears in
- 18 our court will be completely staffed with services
- 19 offered to that.
- 20 And I've been invited to be the only judge to
- 21 participate in a complete revamping on how the Department
- 22 of Juvenile Justice handles the juveniles that are
- 23 committed to their care. I'm taking a day's vacation in
- 24 January to have a full-day program here in Columbia to
- 25 meet with the Department of Juvenile Justice and to

- 1 completely revamp the way the children are handled.
- 2 And we're also in Charleston working on a
- 3 parenting plan. As you know, the legislature has enacted
- 4 that every custody case must have a parenting plan. We
- 5 have a committee that I have been meeting with on a
- 6 weekly basis made up of children's therapists, guardian
- 7 ad litem attorney. And we'll have a parenting plan in
- 8 Charleston County that will be the envy of the state. So
- 9 these are some of the things that I have planned.
- 10 MS. SHULER: Thank you. Could you briefly
- 11 explain to the Commission what you believe is the
- 12 appropriate demeanor for a judge.
- 13 JUDGE GARFINKLE: I believe the appropriate
- 14 demeanor for a judge is to listen and show respect to the
- 15 parties, to the attorneys, and to rule when called upon
- 16 with a decision, not delay a decision. And at all times
- 17 try to give respect to the what's before the judge, the
- 18 parties, and attorneys, without showing favoritism, bias,
- 19 prejudice whatsoever.
- MS. SHULER: Thank you, Judge Garfinkle.
- 21 Since your last screening, you have been sued
- 22 several times, and I'm going to summarize the lawsuits
- 23 and ask you what their dispositions are.
- 24 The first lawsuit was filed in U.S. District
- 25 Court, District of South Carolina, in 2008, by David

- 1 Bartis. The second one was filed by Harold Simmons, in
- 2 2009, in South Carolina Court of Common Pleas. The third
- 3 one was filed in 2010, in U.S. District Court, District
- 4 of South Carolina, by Brian Michael Murphy. And the last
- 5 was filed by Harold Simmons in U.S. District Court,
- 6 District of South Carolina, in 2010.
- What is the disposition of all those lawsuits?
- 8 JUDGE GARFINKLE: Okay. The disposition of the
- 9 Bartis one -- Mr. Bartis -- that was a federal lawsuit
- 10 and was dismissed at the federal level. He appealed it
- 11 to the Fourth Circuit Court of Appeals. It was dismissed
- 12 there, and he appealed it to U.S. Supreme Court, where
- 13 they did not agree to hear his case, and it was
- 14 dismissed.
- 15 The other two lawsuits which you talked about
- 16 were also federal lawsuits and were filed in Federal
- 17 District Court. I never even knew about them. You had
- 18 to inform me about them, Ms. Shuler, because the federal
- 19 court dismissed it without even allowing it to be served.
- In the federal system, they screen cases to see
- 21 whether they're meritorious or not, and the case was
- 22 deemed not to be meritorious, and it was not even served,
- 23 so I never knew about it until the SLED check on me.
- The one involving Mr. Simmons in state court
- 25 was dismissed at the trial level. It's been dismissed

- 1 three or four times. He keeps asking for it to be
- 2 reinstated. I spoke to the attorney involved in that
- 3 case, and as of the Tuesday or Wednesday before
- 4 Thanksgiving, there was a motion pending to dismiss, and
- 5 I believe it was dismissed a fifth time.
- 6 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, since your last
- 7 screening you had a grievance filed against you, which
- 8 resulted in your receiving a letter of caution on
- 9 January 4, 2011, due to critical remarks you made to
- 10 litigants appearing before you.
- 11 Please explain the nature of the grievance and
- 12 the efforts that you have made to address this.
- 13 JUDGE GARFINKLE: The nature of the grievance
- 14 dealt with the fact that I had before me a custody case,
- 15 and I read the file, as is my custom, and I read the
- 16 related files. This was the third time that these
- 17 parties had been in the family court over the custody of
- 18 two children.
- 19 And by way of background, I'll tell you why I
- 20 was concerned. I had just finished, a couple weeks
- 21 before that, a very, very contentious case which also
- 22 happened to be the third time the parents were in front
- 23 of me taking -- seeking custody. It's the case where the
- 24 father kidnapped the child, took the child to a remote
- 25 cabin in Colorado.

- 1 The child was eventually brought back. The
- 2 father went on trying to get custody of the child. After
- 3 the case was over, the story that I'm told is that the
- 4 father called the child and basically said, I don't care
- 5 what the judge says, I'm coming to get you. The child
- 6 hanged himself in the mother's closet.
- 7 I walk into court and found this case before
- 8 me. This was also going to be a very contentious case,
- 9 and it was the third time these people were going to be
- 10 in court. I was very concerned about the other case, and
- I made some remarks that I must admit were inappropriate.
- 12 I will tell you that I'm ashamed of them. I told them,
- 13 You don't want your child to end up dead and found hanged
- 14 in the closet.
- That was over the top. I should not have done
- 16 that, and I apologized to their counsel for making those
- 17 remarks. And the lawyer in the room -- not one of the
- 18 lawyers representing the party but the lawyer
- 19 representing -- one of the litigants' attorney wrote a
- 20 letter, and the commission investigated, and the Chairman
- 21 of the Judicial Standards Commission basically wrote me
- 22 back, saying, Be careful what you say. And I admit that
- 23 was a little much, and I have toned down my remarks.
- And now I give remarks that go on the Internet,
- 25 and I have received nothing but praise. And one of the

- 1 lawyers responsible for putting the remarks on the
- 2 Internet is here today in support of my candidacy.
- 3 MS. SHULER: Thank you, Judge Garfinkle.
- 4 The Commission has received 375 ballot box
- 5 surveys -- anonymous surveys completed by the bench and
- 6 Bar, regarding you, with 65 written comments, 20 of which
- 7 indicate comments about your temperament. And I will say
- 8 some good comments before I read the negative ones. You
- 9 were an excellent judge, and you are very child focused.
- But the concerns regarding your temperament:
- 11 196 surveyors found you well-qualified, 64 found you
- 12 qualified, 68 found you unqualified, and 47 had no
- 13 opinion. Several comments indicated that you are
- 14 extremely hard on attorneys who come into court
- 15 unprepared.
- 16 What response would you offer to this concern?
- 17 JUDGE GARFINKLE: I expect attorneys who come
- 18 before me to be not only prepared but well-prepared.
- 19 It's as simple as that. And if attorneys are not
- 20 prepared, are not familiar, or do not follow the rules,
- 21 then I believe, you know, I should tell them. That's why
- 22 I have these conferences with attorneys in my office and
- 23 discuss with them how they can improve their practice.
- I'm not a judge who looks at who the lawyers
- 25 are or looks at who the litigants are. I go strictly by

- 1 the Rules of Civil Procedure in family court because I
- 2 believe that the rules are to be followed. They create a
- 3 level playing field for all litigants and all the
- 4 attorneys, and I expect the lawyers to follow the basic
- 5 rules.
- 6 And in that sense, I admit I'm very, very
- 7 strict. I encourage lawyers to be good lawyers, to be
- 8 great lawyers, exceptional lawyers. And I think the only
- 9 way that can happen is to follow the rules. I was
- 10 brought up in a house where my father laid out the rules.
- If you followed the rules, the consequences
- 12 were positive. If you didn't, they were negative. And I
- 13 think the same thing applies in court, and we have rules
- 14 that need to be followed.
- MS. SHULER: As a follow-up, if an attorney
- 16 comes into your court unprepared and they don't follow
- 17 the rules and you are strict with them, does that
- 18 strictness ever include yelling or raising your voice at
- 19 the attorney?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: No. It does not. As is very
- 21 obvious, I have a very deep, throaty voice. My wife
- 22 tells me sometimes when I tell people good morning, it
- 23 sounds like I'm criticizing. Sometimes I'll say to a
- 24 lawyer, Have you read Rule 37, or whatever it is. If
- 25 they haven't, they'll get offended by that.

- 1 So I can't change the depth of my voice, but
- 2 sometimes I think that is perceived as being rude to
- 3 lawyers, et cetera. I try not to be. I try to tone it
- 4 down. As my wife always says to me, Paul, tone it down.
- 5 And I do try, and I'm sorry if it's misperceived that
- 6 way, but it goes back to my theory -- but it's my job to
- 7 call lawyers and make sure that they are following the
- 8 rules because they're representing the families and the
- 9 children, and that's what family court is all about.
- 10 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, another comment
- 11 indicated that you sometimes appear to be biased against
- 12 DSS and certain parties. What is your response?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: My response would be twofold.
- 14 Number one, in the affidavit that was filed on my
- 15 behalf -- there's four or five, and one of the affidavits
- 16 from Bobby Brisbane, who is one of the staff attorneys
- 17 for Charleston County, talks about how I handle DSS
- 18 cases.
- Now, I believe that DSS has one of the most
- 20 vital functions in our state court systems. They're
- 21 there trying to help children and families or children
- 22 who are already abused. I don't believe the system ought
- 23 to abuse these children again.
- Ms. Shuler, when you first raised that to me in
- 25 our discussions prior to me coming here today, I invited

- 1 you, and I believe you did call the DSS chief counsel in
- 2 Charleston, strictly without me talking to him. And I
- 3 said, Please talk to him and ask him if he feels I'm too
- 4 hard on DSS. His response was, Judge Garfinkle expects
- 5 two things -- please correct me if this was not what you
- 6 were told, Ms. Shuler -- lawyers to be prepared and
- 7 lawyers to be honest. And I do. And I want DSS to have
- 8 a plan for these children that is best for these
- 9 children. I do not accept cookie-cutter plans where
- 10 every child gets the same treatment plan over and over
- 11 again.
- 12 DSS needs to craft a plan like a
- 13 custom-tailored suit for that child and no other child.
- 14 So if DSS comes in with the same plan over and over
- 15 again, I will say something to the DSS staff like, This
- 16 child will suffer under this plan. You need to go back
- 17 and redo it and bring it back again next week.
- I have done that, and I make no bones about
- 19 that. I want our children to receive the greatest of
- 20 what our state has to offer.
- 21 MS. SHULER: And I would note to the Commission
- 22 members that in your notebook, Judge Garfinkle has
- 23 provided the affidavits of Robin Beckham, retired master
- 24 deputy of the Charleston County Sheriff's Office; Bonnie
- 25 Brisbane, staff attorney to DSS; Melissa Brown, a family

- 1 law attorney; Rita Roach, staff attorney for South
- 2 Carolina Legal Services; Jason Michael, a Charleston
- 3 attorney who practices in family court; and James
- 4 Finkling, former deputy sheriff who worked with Judge
- 5 Garfinkle. Those affidavits are included in your
- 6 notebooks.
- Judge Garfinkle, another ballot box comment
- 8 indicates that you can be condescending and that you have
- 9 a sense of self importance that makes you difficult to
- 10 deal with. What response would you have to offer to that
- 11 comment?
- 12 JUDGE GARFINKLE: Again, I think it's a matter
- of perception because I insist on people following the
- 14 rules that are set out for our court procedures. And I
- 15 call lawyers down on it, and you find that a lot of
- 16 lawyers don't like that. Lawyers don't like to be called
- 17 on their mistakes, but I think it's more important in
- 18 family court to make sure that the lawyers know and
- 19 understand that when all is said and done in family
- 20 court, unlike other courts, these people are still going
- 21 to have a relationship with each other. These are still
- 22 going to be the parents of their children. They have to
- 23 be able to work together.
- 24 And I want lawyers to know and understand that
- 25 that has to be their goal in trying to find a solution

- 1 for the family that is before them, the children that are
- 2 before this court.
- And as far as being condescending, I tell
- 4 people all the time, I realize how, you know -- I look at
- 5 myself my entire adult life -- I'm not just wearing it
- 6 today -- I wear a Mickey Mouse watch to remind myself to
- 7 relax. So I do realize that, hey, you have to take a
- 8 deep breath and smile about it.
- 9 MS. SHULER: Thank you, Judge Garfinkle.
- 10 Mr. Chairman, a complaint has been filed
- 11 against Judge Garfinkle. At this time I would ask Judge
- 12 Garfinkle to please have a seat and that Ms. Elonda Fair
- 13 O'Neill take the podium.
- 14 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Ms. O'Neill, please
- 15 raise your right hand to be sworn.
- 16 (Elonda O'Neill, was duly sworn, after which
- 17 testimony commenced.)
- 18 MS. SHULER: My Chairman, at the outset I would
- 19 like to offer as an exhibit Ms. O'Neill's affidavit and
- 20 Judge Garfinkle's response to her affidavit.
- 21 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Without objection
- 22 that will be admitted.
- 23 MS. SHULER: And I would also like to offer the
- 24 affidavit of Elizabeth Stringer, who was the guardian ad
- 25 litem in the case that is raised in Ms. O'Neill's

- 1 complaint, and I will note that I have furnished the
- 2 guardian's affidavit to both Ms. O'Neill and Judge
- 3 Garfinkle.
- 4 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Ms. Stringer's
- 5 affidavit will likewise be entered as an exhibit.
- 6 MS. SHULER: Ms. O'Neill, I would also note for
- 7 the record that you previously filed a similar complaint,
- 8 along with your husband, Mr. O'Neill, against Judge
- 9 Garfinkle with the Commission on Judicial Conduct, and
- 10 that complaint was dismissed on June 27, 2011.
- 11 Ms. O'Neill, I'm going to briefly summarize
- 12 your complaint and take you through allegation by
- 13 allegation, and have you address anything that I may have
- 14 omitted. And then I'll recall Judge Garfinkle to respond
- 15 allegation by allegation, and then you will have an
- 16 opportunity to respond.
- MS. O'NEILL: Yes, ma'am.
- 18 MS. SHULER: Ms. O'Neill, in your complaint you
- 19 allege that Judge Garfinkle engaged in several counts of
- 20 judicial misconduct while you served as counsel for the
- 21 plaintiff, Kevin E. Burroughs, in a child custody case
- 22 against Tracie A. Hale, who is a pro se defendant.
- Mr. Burroughs and Ms. Hale were not married,
- 24 although they had two children at issue in the custody
- 25 case. Mr. Burroughs is African American, and he filed

- 1 this action in family court in the Ninth Judicial Circuit
- 2 in 2010 against Ms. Hale, and he wanted to obtain custody
- 3 of the two minor children.
- 4 The guardian ad litem appointed in this matter
- 5 by Judge McMahon was Elizabeth Stringer. At the first
- 6 temporary hearing held before Judge McMahon on July 12,
- 7 2010, she ordered a second temporary hearing, which is
- 8 the hearing that Judge Garfinkle presided over, and
- 9 required that the defendant proceed by affidavit.
- 10 You contend -- the first issue that you raise
- 11 is that the second temporary hearing conducted on August
- 12 9, 2010, Judge Garfinkle showed favor to the pro se
- 13 defendant because he allowed her to proceed outside
- 14 procedural rules and excused her failure to file an
- 15 affidavit without a showing of good cause as required by
- 16 Rule 21 (b) of the family court rules.
- 17 Ms. O'Neill, does that fairly summarize your
- 18 complaint regarding Judge Garfinkle and his treatment of
- 19 the pro se litigant, and is there anything additional you
- 20 would wish to add?
- 21 MS. O'NEILL: Yes, ma'am. Only with this
- 22 particular issue. In Rule 21 it does state that the
- 23 judge can allow one of the litigants to speak without an
- 24 affidavit.
- 25 However, in the temporary hearing prior to

- 1 that, Judge McMahon had previously ruled that it was
- 2 specifically to be done by affidavit only, and she
- 3 drafted an order to that effect, and that was an exhibit
- 4 in our documents as well.
- 5 MS. SHULER: I note that after the second
- 6 temporary hearing, Judge Garfinkle requested that the
- 7 guardian ad litem draft a temporary order, and that was
- 8 to be circulated first for any comments or changes prior
- 9 to submission to Judge Garfinkle.
- 10 Ms. O'Neill, your second allegation contends
- 11 that the defendant engaged in impermissible ex parte
- 12 communication with Judge Garfinkle. You base this
- 13 allegation on the fact that the defendant contacted the
- 14 court by e-mail August 17th and 18th, 2010.
- 15 And then you allege that Judge Garfinkle
- 16 instructed the guardian ad litem to set up a conference
- 17 call, which actually turned into a conference
- 18 call/hearing between the parties during which you thought
- 19 he was just going to reprimand the defendant for
- 20 e-mailing him directly, but he also addressed issues
- 21 brought to light by those e-mails, which your client was
- 22 not made a part of that conference call hearing.
- 23 MS. O'NEILL: Correct. With communications
- 24 that pro se litigants had with the court, my husband and
- 25 I did research on it. We believe that the e-mails were

- 1 improper, which Judge Garfinkle did state; however, Judge
- 2 Garfinkle gave me a timeline to read the e-mail.
- And my reading of the statute and the judicial
- 4 canon is that unless it is something that is scheduling,
- 5 there is certain rules, scheduling and certain things
- 6 that can be ex parte, but this was an e-mail.
- 7 And I had a prior experience with ex parte
- 8 communications with the court. And what I know about
- 9 that is, I was serving as the guardian ad litem on a
- 10 case, and Cheryl -- an attorney, Cheryl Whipper Hamilton
- 11 was the plaintiff's attorney, and there was a pro se
- 12 defendant mother.
- And apparently this litigant sent a letter or a
- 14 couple letters to Judge Jocelyn Kate. And what happened
- 15 in that instance was, Judge Kate got her secretary -- I
- 16 forgot her name -- Valerie Brown to call me, as the
- 17 quardian, and Ms. Hamilton and this pro se litigant got
- 18 us all on the phone, and she admonished the pro se
- 19 litigant from drafting letters directly to the court and
- 20 told her this was unacceptable. She did not read them.
- 21 She said she would not read them. She was returning
- 22 them, and if she had anything to say to the court, that
- 23 she was to provide that in the form of a motion and file
- 24 it, just as our rules say that we follow.
- 25 And that happened prior to this incident with

- 1 Judge Garfinkle, so that was the difference that I, you
- 2 know, I felt that the handling of what Judge Kate did was
- 3 more appropriate and within the rules. She did not read
- 4 it. She sent it back and told the pro se litigant to do
- 5 it in the form a motion.
- 6 MS. SHULER: Let me clarify the e-mail
- 7 situation. When Judge Garfinkle received the e-mails, it
- 8 was his contention -- he'll testify that he did not read
- 9 those. He saw the subject matter, the caption. He was
- 10 out of town on a court conference, that he contacted the
- 11 quardian ad litem to make sure that you had the e-mails.
- 12 When the quardian got in contact with you, you
- 13 raised concerns about the e-mails and concerns about the
- 14 quardian ad litem contacting you, and then Judge
- 15 Garfinkle followed up with you to make sure that you had
- 16 received the e-mails and reviewed them before he gave you
- 17 a time deadline for those e-mails; is that correct?
- 18 MS. O'NEILL: Yes. That is correct. And at
- 19 that point, you know, I did not know what to expect. I
- 20 had never had, you know, something like this where the
- 21 quardian is contacting, you know, me, as an attorney, to
- 22 set up anything.
- 23 Usually what is done is that the judge's
- 24 secretary, any conference calls, they set those up; you
- 25 know, that has been my experience with the other judges

- 1 in Charleston County. I have not had any other judge use
- 2 a guardian ad litem in that capacity to act as almost
- 3 like an administrative assistant, in that fashion, to do
- 4 that, and, you know, to have those kind of communications
- 5 with her instead of having his secretary just schedule
- 6 the conference call or whatever it was that he wanted to
- 7 do.
- 8 MS. SHULER: Another allegation related to ex
- 9 parte communications by the defendant with Judge
- 10 Garfinkle is that you contend in Judge Garfinkle's March
- 11 1, 2011, order, which was your tab 2 in your exhibit, he
- 12 indicated that the defendant was informed that she would
- 13 give sworn testimony at the conference call/hearing, and
- 14 instructions were given as to how that would be arranged.
- 15 You allege that this was additional exparte
- 16 communication between the court and the defendant and
- 17 that you were unaware that the defendant was to testify
- 18 until the conference call/hearing began. What happened
- 19 was the pro se defendant was in West Virginia calling in
- 20 on her cell phone, with a notary there to notarize her,
- 21 while the quardian ad litem, Judge Garfinkle, and
- 22 yourself were actually in the courtroom for the
- 23 conference call.
- MS. O'NEILL: That's correct.
- 25 MS. SHULER: You further contend that the

- 1 defendant's concerns regarding the return of her children
- 2 to start school, which was the subject of her e-mails,
- 3 should have been raised in a properly filed motion,
- 4 rather than through e-mails.
- 5 You, as well, contend that Judge Garfinkle
- 6 admitted that he prepared four to five orders prior to
- 7 the conference call/hearing.
- 8 Does that fairly summarize all your concerns
- 9 and allegations that you allege related to Judge
- 10 Garfinkle? The defendant's impermissible ex parte
- 11 communications with Judge Garfinkle?
- 12 MS. O'NEILL: Yes. Those are the allegations
- 13 regarding the ex parte communications. And to go back to
- 14 what you stated regarding the set-up of the hearing, I
- 15 was not aware that she was going to give testimony. The
- 16 only thing Judge Garfinkle told me on the phone when he
- 17 followed up, he asked me, I understand that you would
- 18 like a record of what is said. I said, Yes, sir.
- And really that was at the advice of my spouse,
- 20 who is my law partner. I told him what was going on. It
- 21 was very unusual for this sort of interaction to be going
- 22 on. I haven't experienced it. He's been practicing for
- 23 35 years, and we talked, and he told me, It's best,
- 24 Elonda, that you get that on the record because I don't
- 25 know what's going on here.

- 1 And at that point, I was not feeling
- 2 comfortable about the communications back and forth with
- 3 the pro se litigant, with the guardian, and with Judge
- 4 Garfinkle, so that is why we did that. And as far as --
- 5 I don't know whether conversation was had between them
- 6 regarding her or who did -- that she was going to give
- 7 sworn testimony. I didn't know that.
- I don't know when that conversation took place,
- 9 and I think that's exactly what ex parte communications,
- 10 why we're cautioned from not having them. Those are
- 11 things outside the courtroom, and it just seems not fair.
- 12 MS. SHULER: Just to clarify, your client was
- 13 not at the conference call hearing.
- MS. O'NEILL: Absolutely. He was not at the
- 15 conference call. With most conference calls, it's
- 16 usually done on the phone in your office, so your client
- 17 is usually not there. It's usually the two attorneys or
- 18 the attorney with the litigant and the judge, and if
- 19 there's a guardian, the guardian on the phone.
- 20 So he didn't come. I told him he didn't have
- 21 to be here because he didn't because those are the ways
- 22 that we usually do that with the conference calls. And
- 23 that was something that I found to be a very big problem
- 24 during that hearing, that when it went into testimony,
- 25 and I think that we have a copy of the transcript in our

- 1 filing, that after he admonished the pro se litigant
- 2 about not sending any more ex parte communications, then
- 3 he went onto the substance of what the e-mail said.
- 4 And that was beyond what I was told that this
- 5 conference call was going to be about. I was never told
- 6 he was going into the substance of the e-mail, only that
- 7 the pro se litigant would be admonished from sending any
- 8 more ex parte communication.
- 9 MS. SHULER: Ms. O'Neill, your third allegation
- 10 contends that Judge Garfinkle engaged in ex parte
- 11 communications with the quardian ad litem; that at the
- 12 behest of Judge Garfinkle the quardian contacted you
- 13 regarding the e-mails sent by the defendant and inquired
- 14 whether you had read them.
- On August 18th, 2010, you say that the guardian
- 16 ad litem e-mailed the court that plaintiff's counsel was
- 17 uncomfortable with any ex parte communications between
- 18 the quardian ad litem and the court. You further allege
- 19 that according to the March 1, 2010, order by Judge
- 20 Garfinkle, the quardian ad litem and the court had a
- 21 conversation which you assert went beyond the subject
- 22 matter for such ex parte communications, including the
- 23 guardian sharing with Judge Garfinkle that she thought
- 24 you were, quote, somewhat rude and somewhat less than
- 25 professional in your conversational tone, unquote, to her

- 1 when she contacted you about the e-mails.
- 2 Does that fairly summarize your complaint
- 3 regarding Judge Garfinkle's ex parte communications with
- 4 Ms. Stringer?
- 5 MS. O'NEILL: Yes, it does. And what I felt at
- 6 this point, you know, I don't believe I was rude or less
- 7 than professional in my tone with Ms. Stringer.
- 8 I simply told her that I didn't feel it was
- 9 appropriate for me to be talking with her and discussing
- 10 this because of all the conversations back and forth
- 11 between her Judge Garfinkle and the pro se litigant. At
- 12 that point, I felt everything was unfair. My client,
- 13 when I was informing him of what was going on, he felt
- 14 that these conversations were unfair as well.
- 15 And so when I told Ms. Stringer, You know, I'm
- 16 not comfortable -- and I think that's what she quoted --
- 17 I'm not comfortable with all these ex parte
- 18 communications, and we're going to need this on the
- 19 record so that we can all be on the same page. And what
- 20 is even more disturbing to me is that Judge Garfinkle,
- 21 based upon what Ms. Stringer said to him, he acted on
- 22 that. He went ahead because there was supposed to be a
- 23 conference call. Then there wasn't a conference call.
- 24 Then there was -- you know, he wanted to schedule a
- 25 conference call again.

- 1 And he put in his order that, based upon this
- 2 Judge's concern about Ms. O'Neill's comments to the GAL,
- 3 I took it upon myself to also send an e-mail to Ms.
- 4 O'Neill, a copy of the defendant's e-mails. And I feel
- 5 that he really, you know -- in my heart, I feel that he
- 6 did read the e-mails and went into the substance of that
- 7 and then based on that, went and took this action because
- 8 he never -- he went on Ms. Stringer's word that I was --
- 9 I acted a certain way towards her. And he never asked me
- 10 what happened. He never said, What did she say to you?
- 11 He never asked me if she was rude to me or anything like
- 12 that.
- 13 And, you know, I just feel that a judge should
- 14 be fair and unbiased, and that experience really did not
- 15 feel fair or unbiased to me or my client.
- MS. SHULER: Ms. O'Neill, your last allegation
- 17 involved the court's order granting your 2010 motion for
- 18 recusal. You allege that you filed your motion for
- 19 recusal as the court was engaged in ex parte
- 20 communications.
- 21 The court took the bench with an order
- 22 previously drafted, and the court converted a procedural
- 23 conference into an adversarial hearing without notice.
- With respect to the court's March 1, 2011 order
- 25 granting your motion, you contend that in one paragraph

- 1 in his order, it appeared that he's not recusing himself,
- 2 and in a later paragraph, he subsequently recused himself
- 3 for, quote, an additional, very personal reason, end
- 4 quote.
- 5 The court further stated in the order, "This
- 6 court feels this additional personal reason does not need
- 7 to be placed on the record because placing this
- 8 additional ground as part of the record will not serve
- 9 the ends of justice or benefit the children who are of
- 10 the most concern to this court".
- 11 As a result you interpreted Judge Garfinkle's
- 12 explanation for recusal for a very personal reason as
- 13 evidence that he harbored an impermissible animus against
- 14 you, as well as an animus against your client, based upon
- 15 the fact that he is African American. You say that you
- 16 later learned that Judge Garfinkle's very personal reason
- 17 for recusal was that a dear friend of your husband's was
- 18 a caregiver for Judge Garfinkle's mother, and this fact
- 19 is noted in Judge Garfinkle's April 5th, 2011 order.
- 20 Did that fairly summarize your allegations
- 21 concerning Judge Garfinkle's personal bias against you
- 22 and the bias against your client?
- MS. O'NEILL: Yes. And with that there are a
- 24 couple things that I would like to clarify.
- The first part in which the motion for recusal.

- 1 I stated that he -- in one of his orders, he stated that
- 2 he was not biased, that what he usually does is he -- I
- 3 alleged that he predrafted the order prior to us coming
- 4 to the hearing.
- 5 What Judge Garfinkle stated was that he
- 6 predrafts four or five orders prior to the hearing. That
- 7 in itself was a shock to me. I have not had any other
- 8 family court judge in the three counties in which I
- 9 practice, ever say that they take the time to draft four
- 10 or five possible orders prior to hearing the parties.
- 11 That is unheard of. I have not heard of anyone
- 12 else doing that. And that began to really reek of
- 13 unfairness to me and my client, that he went ahead and
- 14 predrafted orders prior to hearing, you know, the
- 15 parties. And that was a big problem for me and my
- 16 husband, who I practice with.
- 17 And also the part of the motion for recusal
- 18 where you state that he recused himself based on very
- 19 personal reasons. He said that in one order, and then he
- 20 clarified himself in a second order. I think both orders
- 21 are in your packet. The dear friend that was a caregiver
- 22 for his mother, we had no idea that when he first
- 23 initially said for the very personal reason.
- As a matter of fact, when -- I don't know who
- 25 the lady is at all because I'm a few years younger than

- 1 my spouse, but it was someone that he went to elementary
- 2 school with. I wasn't even born then. But he says that,
- 3 and my husband didn't even know that until quite
- 4 recently, about the Saturday before the last day -- I
- 5 think the date to turn in our packet for this was
- 6 October 29th. The Saturday before that, at Judge
- 7 Garfinkle's request, he asked to meet with me and my
- 8 husband to see what he could do to rectify any issues
- 9 that we had, and what, you know -- what it would take for
- 10 me not to go ahead and submit my affidavit to this panel.
- 11 And at that meeting at Outback Steakhouse,
- 12 that's where he told my husband exactly who this lady is.
- 13 And he said -- my husband was like, I've seen her maybe
- 14 once a year, and that's in passing. She is not a good
- 15 friend. But in that meeting with Judge Garfinkle, you
- 16 know, this whole process -- I'm very nervous, and this
- 17 has taken a toll on me, and I don't feel comfortable even
- 18 being here, but I do feel like I was treated very
- 19 unfairly, and I have not had any problems with Judge
- 20 Garfinkle in the past.
- I have seen a lot that he's done in the
- 22 courtroom, and he is not a fair judge. He has not been
- 23 fair in this instance. I've seen him do other things in
- 24 the courtroom, and I have never been someone that he's
- 25 done that to, but I've seen him treat other litigants and

- 1 attorneys very poorly. And I've sat in here today and
- 2 heard other judges say what is important to be a judge,
- 3 that you're dignified and you treat lawyers with respect.
- 4 Judge Garfinkle does not do that. I have seen
- 5 him yell at litigants. He's yelled at me in the
- 6 courtroom. And his temperament over the years has been
- 7 like this. This is nothing new for Judge Garfinkle, with
- 8 his temperament, and he does look to see who the parties
- 9 are or the litigants are, and he does play favorites.
- 10 That has been my experience, and I'm not -- I
- 11 don't have anything personal against Judge Garfinkle.
- 12 When I was an assistant solicitor -- when I moved back to
- 13 Charleston almost 12 years ago, I was assistant solicitor
- 14 in family court, and I appeared before Judge Garfinkle
- 15 many, many, many times with full docket. And Judge
- 16 Garfinkle is pro state, so he pretty much ruled with me
- 17 most of the time. I didn't feel anything -- as a matter
- 18 of fact, with my team, with my victims advocate, and my
- 19 paralegal, I always prided myself that if we prepared our
- 20 cases -- because we didn't know who the judge was going
- 21 to be.
- If we prepared for Judge Garfinkle, we would be
- 23 prepared for any of the judges, and that's true what he
- 24 said, that he expects you to be well-prepared. And I
- 25 don't think that's ever been a complaint of his for me

- 1 because I am well-prepared. I come into the courtroom
- 2 well-prepared; however, with Judge Garfinkle, it just
- 3 depends on the day, what mood he's in, what you're going
- 4 to get.
- 5 He's very inconsistent with how he treats
- 6 people. And when you come into family court in
- 7 Charleston, even the bailiffs or the deputy at the door,
- 8 they will give the temperature. What's the temperature
- 9 of him today? Oh, he's throwing them in jail. They
- 10 know. They tell you, Oh, he's in a mood today. And that
- 11 is not the proper temperament for a judge.
- 12 Until this case I was not one of those people
- 13 that he did these things to. I've watched it and cringed
- 14 in court, and that's not a comfortable feeling to do
- 15 that, even when the litigants were not my clients. But
- 16 this whole experience is one that I felt compelled to do,
- 17 just based on what happened to me with Judge Garfinkle,
- 18 but I definitely don't want to be here.
- 19 MS. SHULER: Thank you, Ms. O'Neill. I want to
- 20 clarify one point regarding the meeting that you and your
- 21 husband had with Judge Garfinkle the weekend prior to
- 22 October 29th.
- I understand that it was arranged by a third
- 24 party. Is it your understanding that he specifically
- 25 asked you not to file your complaint?

- 1 MS. O'NEILL: He said, What can we do to
- 2 rectify these issues that we have between us? And then
- 3 went on -- and I told him that night the problems, just
- 4 like I'm telling you today, that I think that he is a
- 5 poor judge and his temperament is bad. And I gave him
- 6 examples of that, of how he treats litigants. And not
- 7 only the litigants, he treats lawyers like that as well.
- 8 MS. SHULER: So he was asking you, What can I
- 9 do to rectify the situation? What have I done wrong?
- 10 Did he offer an apology to you?
- 11 MS. O'NEILL: No. He didn't. And the reason
- 12 why I feel it was for me not to file my affidavit is
- 13 because he's already recused from hearing any of my
- 14 cases. I don't have to ever appear before him again. So
- 15 this was the purpose, as we understood it, was so that we
- 16 could maybe not file this affidavit.
- 17 And another thing, I did receive the letter
- 18 that Judge Garfinkle submitted in response to my
- 19 complaint, and I was very disheartened when I read some
- 20 of the things that Judge Garfinkle said about me, that he
- 21 should have reprimanded me or sanctioned me or sent me to
- 22 the Commission on Lawyer Conduct.
- In his opening, he stated that with attorneys
- 24 that need help or are inexperienced, that he helps them,
- 25 he pulls them aside. Not once has he ever said anything

- 1 to me about my courtroom behavior, not once has he
- 2 reprimanded me, not once has he offered me any help if he
- 3 thinks these things about me. Not once. And I appear in
- 4 Dorchester County, Berkeley County, and Charleston
- 5 County. No other judge has ever reprimanded me or
- 6 complained of my behavior, and I've never been sent to
- 7 the Commission on Lawyer Conduct for anything or my
- 8 courtroom behavior either.
- 9 So these things that he's saying to me -- and
- 10 he wrote this after we met with him -- you know, I felt
- 11 very disheartened that he would do that, especially since
- 12 I've been practicing before him since I moved back from
- 13 California in 2000 for the last 12 years.
- 14 MS. SHULER: Thank you, Ms. O'Neill.
- 15 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Ms. O'Neill, how did
- 16 this -- you say this meeting was at Outback?
- MS. O'NEILL: Yes, sir.
- 18 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Had you already filed
- 19 an affidavit?
- MS. O'NEILL: No. I had not.
- 21 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Well, did the judge
- 22 know that you were going to file an affidavit?
- MS. O'NEILL: Well, I think he thought so
- 24 because we filed a grievance, and the grievance was
- 25 dismissed.

- 1 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Okay. But he didn't
- 2 know whether or not you were going to file an affidavit
- 3 with this Commission. Or he did know? Or you don't
- 4 know?
- 5 MS. O'NEILL: I don't know but -- I don't know.
- 6 I can't answer what he knew.
- 7 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Did he ask you not to
- 8 file an affidavit with this Commission?
- 9 MS. O'NEILL: In those words -- please do not
- 10 file an affidavit -- he did not say that.
- 11 SENATOR MARTIN: Did you get the impression
- 12 that he was asking you not to file the affidavit?
- MS. O'NEILL: Yes, I did. I felt that was the
- 14 purpose of that meeting.
- 15 SENATOR MARTIN: Did a third party -- the third
- 16 party hasn't been identified for the record. Would you
- 17 care to identify the third party for the record?
- 18 MR. O'NEILL: I'm representing her. Can I
- 19 confer?
- 20 SENATOR MARTIN: Sure.
- We're going to pause for just a moment.
- 22 (A recess transpired.)
- 23 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Ms. O'Neill, if you
- 24 would come back. Have you had time to communicate with
- 25 your counsel?

163

- 1 MS. O'NEILL: Yes, sir.
- 2 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: All right. Go ahead,
- 3 Senator Martin.
- 4 SENATOR MARTIN: Would you care to respond to
- 5 the question?
- 6 MS. O'NEILL: Well, when Judge Garfinkle was
- 7 represented by Attorney Larry Richter, he and my husband
- 8 had several conversations regarding the filing the
- 9 grievance, and Mr. Richter even sent us a letter that
- 10 says, Dear Tony, I think this is sufficient. This draft
- 11 assumes that you are the sole complainant. If your wife
- 12 is also a complainant --
- 13 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: We don't need to talk
- 14 about the grievance. Just about this meeting.
- MS. O'NEILL: Okay. Well, they had a
- 16 conversation about the grievance and filing with the
- 17 Commission.
- 18 SENATOR MARTIN: So the third party --
- MS. O'NEILL: Is not this person. That third
- 20 party only got in contact -- and he didn't contact me.
- 21 He got in contact with my spouse and said, Judge
- 22 Garfinkle wants to meet with you to discuss these issues.
- 23 SENATOR MARTIN: So going back to my earlier
- 24 question. You responded to Chairman Delleney, No, not in
- 25 those words. I wasn't asked. But you responded to me,

- 1 you thought that the meeting was to talk you out of or to
- 2 encourage you not to file; is that correct?
- MS. O'NEILL: Absolutely correct, sir. He
- 4 didn't say those words, but at that point, he had no
- 5 other issue with me. I don't have to appear before him
- 6 ever again, so I would not have to present any cases in
- 7 front of him. So the only purpose for that meeting was
- 8 when he said, Rectify the issues. The only issue left
- 9 was to file an affidavit here today.
- In fact, I felt a lot of stress and pressure
- 11 from this. I got an unsolicited Facebook message from
- 12 one of Judge Garfinkle's affiants here today that told me
- 13 that I should not file, and that there might be some type
- 14 of backlash if I do. And my husband sent a letter to
- 15 that person.
- I did not give you this, but I printed the
- 17 Facebook message that says that. And it was from Melissa
- 18 Brown, and she's my colleague, and I have to go back and
- 19 practice. However, these are the sort of things that
- 20 were pressuring me not to come and testify today. She
- 21 sent me a message, "Hi, wanted to follow up about coffee.
- 22 A powerful legislator contacted me because I was
- 23 adamantly opposing a sitting judge a few hours from here.
- 24 He let me know my testimony, while correct, because the
- 25 judge I opposed does not know the law and has attacked me

- 1 personally on the record, will be reelected. He told me
- 2 my testimony would backfire on me. I listened to him,
- 3 and I have decided to heed his advice.
- 4 There are great judges, good judges, okay
- 5 judges, and terrible judges. Terrible judges are
- 6 difficult to tolerate, and some judges just don't like
- 7 certain people because judges are human. Judge Garfinkle
- 8 will be reelected, and he plans to retire in two years.
- 9 I don't want you or Tony to take a stand that will likely
- 10 backfire on you. That's my reason for coffee. I hoping
- 11 I can do for you like the legislators did for me".
- 12 That in conjunction with the meeting, yes. The
- 13 pressure was on me to not come and file this and testify.
- 14 It was overwhelming.
- 15 SENATOR MARTIN: Thank you.
- 16 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Why didn't you turn
- 17 that e-mail into the Commission?
- 18 MS. O'NEILL: Because I practice in Charleston
- 19 with all these people staring me down. And --
- 20 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Who was the third
- 21 party we've been talking about?
- MS. O'NEILL: It was Judge Danny Martin.
- 23 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: And you say the
- 24 grievance was over at that point in time.
- 25 MS. O'NEILL: At which point in time?

166

- 1 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: At the Outback
- 2 meeting.
- 3 MS. O'NEILL: Yes.
- 4 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Mr. Sellers?
- 5 MR. SELLERS: Ms. O'Neill, I understand and
- 6 appreciate that you're upset, and I'm trying to
- 7 understand why you're here.
- 8 As I understand it, at some point during the
- 9 course of your litigation with someone who was
- 10 represented pro se -- he's there for himself -- you
- 11 learned that the judge had received e-mails from the pro
- 12 se litigant; is that correct?
- MS. O'NEILL: Yes, sir.
- 14 MR. SELLERS: Now, the pro se litigant doesn't
- 15 have the same ability that you do to know the rules, so
- 16 the pro se litigant might send e-mails to the judge, not
- 17 knowing that that was an improper act.
- 18 MS. O'NEILL: No, sir. That doesn't surprise
- 19 me that they don't know the rules. However, in Judge
- 20 Garfinkle's courtroom, he's always told pro se litigants
- 21 when they represent themselves, that they should know the
- 22 rules when they're representing themselves. He's always
- 23 said that, and, you know, looking at the South Carolina
- 24 statute, I guess that's something that they thought of,
- 25 that when that happens that the judge is to admonish pro-

- 1 se litigants from doing so from further ex parte
- 2 communications.
- MR. SELLERS: And I thought you told us that
- 4 that's what happened in this case. That the judge had a
- 5 teleconference, and during that teleconference told the
- 6 pro se litigant, It's improper for you to contact me by
- 7 e-mail or any other way. Isn't that what you told us?
- MS. O'NEILL: Yes, sir. However, that's what
- 9 the hearing was supposed to be, that he -- I was informed
- 10 that that hearing would be. But it went on from just an
- 11 admonishment into the substantive matters of the e-mail.
- 12 It went into what happened, what was said, and the pro se
- 13 litigant actually testified.
- So that is the issue, that there was no
- 15 procedural due process. I didn't get any notice that
- 16 there was going to be a hearing.
- MR. SELLERS: By that point in time, you did
- 18 have copies of the e-mails, right?
- MS. O'NEILL: I did after that point, yes. But
- 20 looking at our rules, that does not take it out of the
- 21 ambit of being ex parte communications. The rules that
- 22 we have say that if it's a matter of scheduling -- and
- 23 like I testified earlier, the other experience that I had
- 24 with that was not only to admonish.
- 25 Well, in the example with Judge Kate, she

- 1 admonished the pro se defendant, and then she returned
- 2 the correspondence and didn't read it. She said that the
- 3 proper venue for you to do is to file a motion or file
- 4 whatever you need to do before the court.
- 5 MR. SELLERS: She handled it different than
- 6 this judge.
- 7 MS. O'NEILL: I think she followed the rules.
- 8 MR. SELLERS: So you're complaining that Judge
- 9 Garfinkle didn't follow the rules.
- 10 MS. O'NEILL: That's correct.
- 11 MR. SELLERS: And in your view, the rule was
- 12 that he should have returned the e-mails and said, You
- 13 make a motion.
- MS. O'NEILL: Yes, sir.
- MR. SELLERS: And that didn't happen, and
- 16 that's what your complaint is.
- 17 MS. O'NEILL: Yes, sir. And he went on, and I
- 18 was not apprized that we were going to have a hearing. I
- 19 did not know there would be a hearing. He went on into
- 20 having a hearing. The pro se litigant testified. My
- 21 client was not there because it was supposed to be a
- 22 conference call.
- 23 MR. SELLERS: I'm not a legislator, but I've
- 24 been practicing and trying cases for 39-plus years. And
- 25 it surprises me that you don't have situations come up

- 1 when you go to a hearing, that things arise that you are
- 2 not anticipating. That's the nature of what we do for a
- 3 living, isn't it?
- 4 MS. O'NEILL: Yes, sir. However, for all the
- 5 hearings that we have, I get notice of them. I get
- 6 notice that I'm going to have a hearing, and if there's
- 7 going to be testimony, you're going to take one party's
- 8 testimony. Procedural due process is the core of what we
- 9 do as lawyers.
- 10 I think that my client should have had notice
- 11 that he needed to be there. He could have testified.
- 12 And so that -- I felt ambushed at that conference call.
- 13 It was supposed to be a conference call, not a hearing.
- 14 MR. SELLERS: But I understood you to say that
- 15 you insisted there be a court reporter on the other end
- 16 so that whatever that person said could be taken down and
- 17 recorded.
- MS. O'NEILL: It was a record because of all of
- 19 the communications that were going on back and forth
- 20 between the guardian, the pro se litigant -- I felt
- 21 ambushed. All these things are going back and forth, not
- 22 with me. So I needed a record just in case. And that
- 23 was the advice of my spouse who's been practicing 35
- 24 years. I've only been practicing 14 years.
- 25 MR. SELLERS: But the record exists because you

- 1 insisted on it; isn't that right? It wouldn't be sworn
- 2 testimony. It would be nothing but a phone conversation
- 3 had you not insisted that the other side be recorded.
- 4 MS. O'NEILL: I don't understand your question.
- 5 MR. SELLERS: The reason there's a transcript
- 6 and the reason there's something that you call testimony
- 7 is because you insisted on it; isn't that fair?
- 8 MS. O'NEILL: No, sir. It's not fair because I
- 9 was not made aware that there would be sworn testimony
- 10 where he would go into the substance of what the e-mails
- 11 were. That's not what we were -- I was told was going to
- 12 happen.
- So the major problem that I have with that
- 14 whole thing, that whole situation -- it became a hearing
- 15 instead of a conference call. And my client was not
- 16 afforded the same time and process that the pro se
- 17 litigant got. And then he had predrafted orders already
- 18 prepared for that.
- MR. SELLERS: Did you ask Judge Garfinkle to
- 20 recess this conference and reschedule it at a point in
- 21 time when your client could be present?
- MS. O'NEILL: Mr. Sellers, I think in the
- 23 record you will see that I objected at beginning when
- 24 this was happening. I talked about that there is no
- 25 notice to my client. I objected again at the end about

- 1 it. I even -- I believe in the transcript, I objected
- 2 because there was no notice.
- 3 And I believe Judge -- his words to me
- 4 regarding that was that we're moving on with the hearing
- 5 for the benefit of the children. I'm concerned about the
- 6 benefit of the welfare of the children. Procedural
- 7 matters comes second to the welfare of the children.
- Nowhere in law school did I learn procedure
- 9 comes second to anything like that. I always learned
- 10 that you had notice to be heard to address the court.
- 11 And the fact that an order came out of that is -- was,
- 12 you know, was very unusual. In family court I've never
- 13 had any situation like this happen to me before.
- 14 MR. SELLERS: I realize and I saw that you
- 15 objected. My question to you is, did you ask the judge
- 16 to schedule a hearing for your client to be present and
- 17 to present anything that your client needed to present
- 18 that you thought the judge needed to consider before
- 19 entering an order?
- MS. O'NEILL: Did I ask him to continue the
- 21 case?
- MR. SELLERS: Did you ask him to continue
- 23 whatever this thing was that you called a hearing? Did
- 24 you ask him to continue it so that it could be
- 25 rescheduled at a point in time so your client could be

- 1 present and tell the judge anything that he needed to
- 2 tell the judge about the welfare of the children?
- MS. O'NEILL: No. At that time I did not.
- 4 However, with his statement to me, procedural matters
- 5 come second to the welfare of the children, at that
- 6 point, he wasn't even listening to my objections. And
- 7 he's saying procedural matters come second. He was going
- 8 to do whatever he wanted to do at that point, and I
- 9 objected, and after that, sir, I did file a motion for
- 10 reconsideration. I filed motions after that.
- 11 MR. SELLERS: You filed a motion to recuse the
- 12 judge, correct?
- MS. O'NEILL: Yes, sir.
- 14 MR. SELLERS: And as I understand it, he did
- 15 recuse himself.
- MS. O'NEILL: Yes. He did.
- MR. SELLERS: And you're here today
- 18 complaining. I don't understand what you're complaint
- 19 is. If you filed a motion for him to recuse himself and
- 20 he granted your motion and recused himself, why are you
- 21 complaining about that?
- MS. O'NEILL: Well, I'm here today because this
- 23 is for the reelection of a judge -- that's my
- 24 understanding -- and his fitness to be a judge. And the
- 25 things that occurred to me in this hearing are not

- 1 appropriate for a judge, the things that he did. He has
- 2 been a judge for 17 years, as he stated, and these are
- 3 things that a judge that's been on the bench 17 years
- 4 should not do.
- 5 MR. SELLERS: And I understood that, and I
- 6 understood what you told us in your statement was that
- 7 over a period of years, you appeared before Judge
- 8 Garfinkle.
- 9 MS. O'NEILL: Yes, sir.
- 10 MR. SELLERS: And you have been -- you were
- 11 very happy with your experiences that you were having
- 12 before him. And you told us that you saw examples of
- 13 temperament issues while you were in the courtroom with
- 14 other judges and other litigants, correct?
- MS. O'NEILL: No. Not with other judges.
- MR. SELLERS: With other lawyers.
- MS. O'NEILL: Yes.
- 18 MR. SELLERS: And you didn't file any
- 19 complaints or have concerns until the point in time,
- 20 years later, when the focus turned on you; is that
- 21 correct?
- MS. O'NEILL: Absolutely. And I know a whole
- 23 bunch of lawyers that have problems with Judge Garfinkle
- that aren't here, and they're scared to come because they
- 25 don't want to feel -- or put themselves in a position to

- 1 testify against a judge.
- 2 So I don't know if you're saying that I
- 3 shouldn't be here to voice my opinion about --
- 4 MR. SELLERS: I'm not saying that. I'm glad
- 5 that you're here, and that's what the process is all
- 6 about, and I appreciate you being here. I'm just trying
- 7 to understand why you're here, and that's why I asked the
- 8 question.
- 9 As I understand it, you're here because you
- 10 felt like you were ambushed at a hearing, and that when
- 11 you made a motion to recuse the judge, he recused
- 12 himself.
- MS. O'NEILL: Eventually. Yes, he did.
- 14 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Anyone else have
- 15 questions? Thank you, Ms. O'Neill.
- MS. O'NEILL: Thank you.
- 17 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Now, we'll bring
- 18 Judge Garfinkle back up to the podium.
- MS. SHULER: Ms. O'Neill's first allegation
- 20 concerns your favorable treatment toward the defendant in
- 21 this matter. Please explain your general procedure
- 22 regarding how you handle matters regarding pro se and a
- 23 litigant who is represented by counsel.
- I would note in Judge Garfinkle's materials
- 25 that he's furnished the Judicial Conduct Commission,

- 1 which you have before you, he has some articles dealing
- 2 with pro se litigants, including one, The Toughest Nut,
- 3 Handling Cases Pitting Unrepresented Litigants Against
- 4 Represented Ones.
- 5 JUDGE GARFINKLE: As the articles that I
- 6 submitted point out, dealing with pro se litigants is a
- 7 very, very tough balancing act for a judge to do. It's
- 8 especially tough, I believe, in family court because in
- 9 family court, what these hearings, and the hearing in
- 10 particular that Ms. O'Neill is here discussing, we're
- 11 dealing with the interest of children.
- 12 And I believe that the important thing is to
- 13 find out and deal with what is best for the children. If
- 14 I had proceeded as Ms. O'Neill says I should have
- 15 proceeded, I would have cut off a mother's right to tell
- 16 me what's best for her own children, and I don't believe
- 17 that would be right.
- 18 I believe a parent -- a mother or father --
- 19 ought to be able to tell a judge, who has to decide
- 20 what's best for their children. She was representing the
- 21 father who said, I want to have custody of these children
- 22 because I'm the caregiver and I've done all of these
- 23 things for the children.
- 24 And I thought the mother ought to be able to
- 25 respond to that, and so I gave her an opportunity to

- 1 respond. And I did that. That was the initial hearing.
- 2 Later on I received these e-mails, and as Ms. O'Neill
- 3 clearly said, I did not read them. I contacted the
- 4 guardian ad litem who, to me, is the neutral party. My
- 5 assistant is an extension of me. Your secretaries are --
- 6 whoever your administrative assistants, whatever you want
- 7 to call them, are an extension of you.
- 8 So I view that as someone in my office
- 9 contacting the person. The guardian ad litem is the
- 10 neutral party and is charged with looking after the
- 11 interest of the children. So I had asked her to set up
- 12 the conference call. I didn't want to call Ms. O'Neill
- 13 to set up the conference call. That may be ex parter
- 14 communication that's viewed by the pro se party. I
- 15 couldn't call the pro se party to set it up because then
- 16 Ms. O'Neill would view that as ex parte.
- 17 The person representing the children was the
- 18 neutral party, the logical party to set up the conference
- 19 call. If you read the affidavit carefully, you'll see
- 20 the affidavit of the quardian said that the discussion of
- 21 the e-mails was going to be discussed and other matters.
- 22 But I had personally sent an e-mail to Ms. O'Neill,
- 23 saying, please read these. Make sure you read these. If
- 24 I don't hear back from you, I'll assume that you read
- 25 them.

- 1 And she had read them. There's no question.
- 2 And then the matters dealt with the matters concerning
- 3 the children, and if you want me to, I'll be glad to go
- 4 into that.
- 5 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, I think you
- 6 answered this, but what response specifically would you
- 7 offer to Ms. O'Neill's allegation that you showed
- 8 favoritism to the pro se defendant in this matter?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: No, ma'am. I have lawyers
- 10 here, people in the courtroom. I have deputies,
- 11 ex-deputies that came, and if you want to hear from them,
- 12 I'm sure they'll be glad to tell that I do not show
- 13 favoritism. I have never, ever in any other case, ever
- 14 been accused of showing favoritism to any lawyer or
- 15 litigant.
- 16 By now I've presided over -- if court
- 17 administration records are correct -- close to 90,000
- 18 hearings in my career. And this is the only time I've
- 19 ever been accused of any type of favoritism.
- 20 My favorites are the children. Those are the
- 21 only favorites that I have, and I'm going to do what I
- 22 think is the best for the children. I take the statutes
- 23 and the laws of this state very seriously, and I try to
- 24 always rule through the best interest of the children.
- 25 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, what do you

- 1 believe is the duty of a judge when a pro se litigant
- 2 attempts to directly contact the court?
- 3 JUDGE GARFINKLE: Not to read that
- 4 communication, which I did not, and I think Ms. O'Neill
- 5 testified that she believed I did not read it. So I
- 6 wanted to make sure that she had read it, so that when we
- 7 had this conference call, hearing, whatever -- it turned
- 8 into a hearing because at her request there was a record
- 9 made of it.
- 10 Every judge will tell you, after every hearing
- 11 an order must be issued. That's why an order is issued.
- 12 And, yes, I do prepare what I call form orders in
- 13 advance. Our Chairman may recall, I get to court by
- 14 eight in the morning. I was holding court in the
- 15 chairman's hometown, and he commented, I have never seen
- 16 a judge at eight o'clock in the morning. I don't know if
- 17 you remember that. I said, No, I come and I read the
- 18 files. I prepare things in advance so that I know what's
- 19 going on. I can rule after having read. I don't have to
- 20 delay the matters for weeks and months or whatever it
- 21 takes, again, because children can't wait.
- 22 And so I'm at the court by eight o'clock
- 23 preparing form order, blank orders, whatever you want to
- 24 call them, so that I can rule from the bench and have
- 25 some peace and settlement for the children.

1 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, Ms. O'Neill 2 alleged that you engaged in ex parte conversations with 3 the quardian ad litem. Please explain to the Commission 4 what you believe the law provides for in terms of the 5 rule for providing the quardian ad litem in a custody ruling, and you have provided us with two cases, which 6 7 Commission members have in their notebook. JUDGE GARFINKLE: Well, I believe the quardian 8 ad litem is the person appointed by the court to assist 9 10 the court in ferreting out what is best for the children. The guardian makes an investigation and gives the court a 11 report as to the factors that are going on in a child's 12 13 life. Mom views the case one way. Dad views it the 14 exact opposite. But the judge needs to get a perspective of what's really going on in that child's life. 15 16 And the legislature in this state, and in all states for that matter, came up with quardians ad litem, 17 and the quardian ad litem is to be the advocate and 18 19 person that reports to the court and gives the court the 20 information. So when I call that guardian ad litem, I 2.1 appointed that quardian ad litem. I direct the work of 22 that quardian ad litem, and in a case where there's an 23 uneven balance -- pro se on one side and a lawyer on the 24 other side -- that guardian does become the person that I 25 look to to help facilitate communication that's necessary

- 1 between the two sides because that guardian's only role
- 2 is to protect the children.
- 3 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfield, Ms. O'Neill's last
- 4 allegation deals with the recusal and allegation of
- 5 personal bias against her client because of his race.
- 6 First, please explain the general procedures you follow
- 7 in the judicial canons for determining whether or not you
- 8 should recuse yourself from hearing a matter before you.
- 9 JUDGE GARFINKLE: I should recuse myself in a
- 10 matter before me if, for any reason, I cannot be fair to
- 11 the litigants or the lawyers or it is perceived that I
- 12 cannot be fair. And I have done that. I have done that
- in many, many cases. If there are any conflicts that
- 14 come up, I tell the lawyers right up front, or the
- 15 litigants, whoever is involved, I may have a conflict, or
- 16 I do have a conflict.
- 17 And many times, for those of you who know how
- 18 the court system works, I pick up a file, and I see
- 19 there's a case on my docket in which I know the parties
- 20 or I have some social interaction with them. I'll be the
- 21 first one to run down hall and tell the judge in the next
- 22 courtroom, let's swap files. I can't be the judge, I
- 23 know this person.
- I've recused myself in cases wherein my wife
- 25 sells real estate. She works for a company that has 850

- 1 agents, and I'll look and see one of the parties is an
- 2 agent. And I'll say, I don't think my wife knows this
- 3 agent. They work on different parts of the county in
- 4 Charleston, but I think you ought to know this. If you
- 5 want me to recuse myself, I will. I've recused myself
- 6 and did what I described. I swapped cases and made sure
- 7 that that case was heard that day because we have to
- 8 dispose of it.
- 9 And that's what we're dealing with in the
- 10 e-mails that Ms. O'Neill is referring to, matters where
- 11 time couldn't wait. They were time sensitive and had to
- 12 deal with the children, and that was important. So it's
- 13 not about the client, and if there's anybody that feels
- 14 I've prejudiced -- one of the people that you'll hear
- 15 from today is Reverend Joe Darby, who is the president of
- 16 the state NAACP. He'll talk about his knowledge of me
- 17 and any prejudice that I may have in that direction.
- 18 I've been accused of a lot of things in my life, but
- 19 prejudice is never, ever one.
- 20 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, please explain
- 21 why you recused yourself and the procedure that you
- 22 followed to make that decision.
- 23 JUDGE GARFINKLE: I recused myself -- I had
- 24 been considering recusing myself in the matter, and by
- 25 way of background, if a judge has an ethical question,

- 1 before it becomes an issue, there is a commission called
- 2 the Judicial Advisory Commission. An attorney in
- 3 Columbia, Cam Lewis, and I called Cam Lewis and laid the
- 4 scenario to him. At the age of 95, my mother had a fall.
- 5 My brother, who is a doctor, flew down from Connecticut.
- 6 We had to get a CNA to assist my mother. He interviewed
- 7 many, many CNAs, and the one we pretty much settled on --
- 8 then he brought me into it, and said, I want you to meet
- 9 my brother. You'll be dealing with him, since my brother
- 10 is in Connecticut. He introduced me as Judge Garfinkle.
- 11 I always tell him not to do that, but he did that. Oh,
- 12 you're a judge. You must know my dear friend Tony
- 0'Neill, who is the husband of Mrs. O'Neill. I said,
- 14 Yes, I do but that's not important. What's important is
- 15 your credentials to take care of my mother.
- 16 Well, she kept going on and on about her
- 17 friendship, and every time she came back, she kept
- 18 referring to her friendship with Mr. O'Neill. Finally I
- 19 said, We're not going to discuss that anymore. She is
- 20 still to this day taking care of my mother, who is 97,
- 21 and I have never discussed with her any aspect of
- 22 Mr. O'Neill.
- 23 I felt it was important later on at this
- 24 meeting, and I'll talk about that in a minute, that they
- 25 should know what the personal reason was. When I called

- 1 Cam Lewis and said, I ought to get out of hearing the
- 2 cases involving the O'Neills, because of this, his
- 3 statement to me was, Absolutely, you should recuse
- 4 yourself, Judge Garfinkle. And you put in the order that
- 5 you are recusing yourself for personal reasons. Do not
- 6 put your mother's health on the public record. And the
- 7 reason that I tell that you that is, that order will
- 8 somehow be circulated, and you will get calls from
- 9 lawyers inquiring about your mother's health. And let me
- 10 tell you, they don't really care. So just put personal
- 11 reasons. Don't put your mother's medical history on the
- 12 record. It's nobody's business, and you'll save yourself
- 13 a lot of phone calls. So I followed his advise.
- 14 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, what response
- 15 would you offer to Ms. O'Neill's allegation that you had
- 16 a personal bias towards her and her client because of his
- 17 race?
- 18 JUDGE GARFINKLE: Again, I have zero bias. And
- 19 you will hear testimony regarding that. Race has never
- 20 been a factor with me. Race, religious, gender,
- 21 ethnicity, none of that has ever been a factor in my
- 22 courtroom. I judge the case based on the facts and
- 23 evidence presented to me. I have no biases. I judge
- 24 cases before me on the basis of what is before me. I
- 25 think she said prior to this, she had no problem with me.

- 1 Yes, I've had some problems with her regarding
- 2 her demeanor. I chose to overlook that because I didn't
- 3 feel it rose to the level of having to do something about
- 4 that. And when she said I've never called her in for a
- 5 conference, I don't call lawyers in unless they're
- 6 constant repeat offenders. These are lawyers who called
- 7 me out and asked me to come in; you know, Judge
- 8 Garfinkle, can I talk about how family court matters are
- 9 handled?
- I understand that you're the go-to judge, and I
- 11 take pride in that. These young lawyers come and ask me
- 12 how to handle a family court case, and I thought it was
- interesting that she said she prepared her cases as if
- 14 any judge was going to hear it because she knew that if
- 15 she was prepared for Judge Garfinkle, she was prepared
- 16 for any judge. I take that as a compliment. That was
- 17 one of the few things that she said that I take as a
- 18 compliment.
- 19 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, please explain
- 20 the purpose of the meeting arranged by a third party and
- 21 confirm that third party identity at a local restaurant
- 22 prior to Ms. O'Neill filing the complaint on October
- 23 29th.
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: First, let me identify the
- 25 third party. She said it was Danny Martin Junior. There

- 1 are two judges that are Danny Martin. Judge Martin
- 2 Senior, who retired, and Judge Martin Junior, who joined
- 3 us on the family court bench. He and I had been talking.
- 4 He was aware that Mr. and Mrs O'Neill had filed a
- 5 grievance against me. I knew that he was a close
- 6 personal friend of theirs. Mr. O'Neill even participated
- 7 in Judge Martin's investiture and swearing-in ceremony,
- 8 so I wanted him to know that they had filed this
- 9 complaint against me and that I was recusing myself, and
- 10 I felt that him coming on as a judge, he ought to know
- 11 that background.
- 12 And as it became closer, I guess, he had heard
- 13 comments that they were still unsatisfied with me, and he
- 14 said, Paul, if I arrange a meeting, maybe we can yell,
- 15 shake hands, and let bygones be bygones. You're not
- 16 going to be hearing their cases, but would you be willing
- 17 to have a family sit-down with them and see if you can
- 18 resolve your differences? I said, Yes. I don't want
- 19 anybody mad at me, and I'm not mad at them.
- This was before any grievance had been filed
- 21 here with this Commission, and I said, I just want to be
- 22 friends and get along with everybody. That's the right
- 23 thing to do. So I agreed to a meeting. It was his
- 24 suggestion. We met at Outback. He was kind enough to
- 25 pick up the tab. He had car trouble; he was late getting

- 1 to the meeting. I drove him home.
- On the way home, we discussed everything but
- 3 that, and we said, Hopefully we've cleared the air.
- 4 Let's see what happens. That was it. As far as the
- 5 grievance, that they shouldn't file a grievance, none of
- 6 that came up. I explained to them about this background
- 7 about my mother's nurse. I felt that they had a right to
- 8 know that now that the original judicial grievance ended
- 9 and this process had not started. And, of course, I had
- 10 no idea whether they were going to file a grievance.
- 11 They didn't call me up to ask me if they could file a
- 12 grievance, so, again, it was in that interim period. I
- just wanted to clear the air and not have people angry
- 14 with me.
- MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, you have several
- 16 attorneys here today supporting your candidacy. Can you
- 17 act impartially to any attorney who appears before your
- 18 family court that did not attend this public hearing in
- 19 support of your candidacy today and have on the other
- 20 side one or more of the attorneys who appear in your
- 21 courtroom?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: Yes. I believe I can act
- 23 fairly and impartially. These attorneys who are kind
- 24 enough to be here today -- and I want to thank them for
- 25 coming -- that they'll be one of the ones when they

- 1 appear in court, I'll have to inform the other side that
- 2 they were here in Columbia to support my candidacy, or if
- 3 they feel I'm not fair to them. They may ask me to
- 4 recuse myself, and I have had that on one occasion when
- 5 some attorney said, I think our friendship -- maybe
- 6 you're going to help the other side. So I think that I
- 7 can be fair to any attorney, any litigant that appears in
- 8 front of me.
- I have two attorneys here with me also. I am
- 10 permanently recused from hearing their cases. I will not
- 11 hear any of their cases in the future. They're two
- 12 excellent lawyers, but I think that's the fair thing to
- do. And when I ask them to represent me, I told them
- 14 that was part of the condition, that they no longer could
- 15 appear in front of me, so it would not appear there was
- 16 favoritism.
- 17 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, I think you've
- 18 covered everything, but is there anything additional that
- 19 you would like to offer?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: Yeah. There are a few things
- 21 that I want to say. I think, you know, what has been
- 22 left out of the comments, certainly by Ms. O'Neill. I
- 23 was struck by the fact there was no reference to what the
- 24 hearing was all about. This hearing -- the hearing, the
- 25 conference, whatever you want to call it -- was about

- 1 children. That's what it was all about. That's what it
- 2 was about to me. Looking after the welfare of the
- 3 children.
- 4 And in case you have a lingering impression in
- 5 your mind about what was the substance of the e-mail, the
- 6 substance of the e-mail was that the original hearing I
- 7 had ruled that the mother would have temporary custody of
- 8 the children.
- 9 Those of you that are lawyers know there's a
- 10 rule in South Carolina that an order is not final until
- 11 it's signed and filed. I had insisted that the proposed
- 12 order be sent to Mrs. O'Neill for her review and comment.
- 13 The order giving mom temporary custody had not been
- 14 filed. The children were due to be in school in two days
- 15 in West Virginia.
- The e-mails said that the father,
- 17 Mrs. O'Neill's client, was refusing to turn over the
- 18 children that he had physically kept in Charleston
- 19 because there was not a signed filed order, and he was
- 20 not going to turn over those children until he had to
- 21 turn them over. I felt it was important to get those
- 22 children enrolled in school, get on with their life in
- 23 West Virginia, and that was what was important to me,
- 24 what was going to happen to those children.
- 25 And dad was insisting to know we were going to

- 1 wait a few days and make the children miss enrolling in
- 2 their new school in West Virginia, then, yes. I say,
- 3 sometimes the rule is never to be broken, but when it
- 4 comes to children, we have a specific case in South
- 5 Carolina that talks about procedural strictures should
- 6 take second place to the welfare of the children. And I
- 7 will do that. I will see that our children are looked
- 8 after, and I will see, if necessary, those children
- 9 reenrolled in school when they should be. They're going
- 10 to a new school in a new state, and for them to miss the
- 11 first few days of school, that was important. Not
- 12 whether or not there was sworn testimony or unsworn
- 13 testimony.
- 14 Any time pro se appears in front of me, I make
- 15 them give sworn testimony so it is part of the record.
- 16 Their statements are always sworn statements, so that
- 17 later on they can be examined or cross-examined, and
- 18 that's important. And Mrs. O'Neill was correct in asking
- 19 for a record to be made, and it turned out to be
- 20 fortunate for the children that there was a record made.
- 21 The children were able to get to school on
- 22 time, and to me that is what this is all about. Nothing
- 23 else is important. It's not about the lawyers or about
- 24 the litigant. And I appreciate the lawyers coming here
- 25 and the deputies, whoever is here. If you want to hear

- 1 from them, they'll tell you that I'm strict. I think one
- 2 of the lawyers on the panel knows I'm strict because
- 3 that's the fair way to do it.
- 4 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Judge Garfinkle, I've
- 5 just got a couple questions. This e-mail or Facebook or
- 6 whatever this was from Attorney Melissa Brown, did you
- 7 ask her --
- 8 JUDGE GARFINKLE: This is the first time I've
- 9 ever heard about it sitting in this room.
- 10 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Did you ever ask
- anybody to contact Ms. O'Neill or her husband?
- 12 JUDGE GARFINKLE: Absolutely not. When
- 13 Mrs. O'Neill referred to an attorney contacting her
- 14 husband -- that he was representing me -- absolutely not.
- 15 The two lawyers that represented me throughout this
- 16 process are in the room today, I believe, and I want to
- 17 make sure that everybody understands. I was having a
- 18 conversation with a lawyer slash friend of mine who
- 19 doesn't appear in front of me and told him, Oh, I have a
- 20 grievance filed against me with judicial standards, and
- 21 he said, Oh, really, what happened? So I told him. He
- 22 said, Oh, that's Tony O'Neill. I've known Tony 35 years.
- 23 So obviously he took it upon himself to contact
- 24 Tony as a mutual friend of both of ours. But I've never,
- 25 nor will I ever ask. That's a rule that I know and

- 1 insist be followed. No, I would never do that, and
- 2 that's the first I heard about it today.
- REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: And when you had this
- 4 meeting at the Outback, was that before you filed for
- 5 reelection?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: No. The deadline for filing
- 7 had already passed. That was -- I forget the exact date.
- 8 I think it was August 9th, if I remember correctly, the
- 9 day before my birthday. And I had to have it in, and
- 10 this meeting took place two and a half months after that.
- 11 And again, it was Judge Martin arranged it. He
- 12 wanted to be the peacemaker between the two sides having
- 13 the disagreement, and I thought it would be a nice thing
- 14 to do.
- 15 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Was it your idea?
- 16 JUDGE GARFINKLE: No. It was his idea. He
- 17 cooked it up sitting in his office. He said, Well,
- 18 suppose I try to make peace with you all and set up a
- 19 meeting. And I said, Fine. And that's when he said,
- 20 Let's not meet at the courthouse. Let's make it at a
- 21 neutral place. And he said, I'll even buy dinner.
- 22 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Any other people have
- 23 questions?
- MR. SELLERS: Judge Garfinkle, that meeting
- 25 does concern me some, and I want to be sure that I

- 1 understand. Was it your purpose, either spoken or as an
- 2 unspoken agenda item, to in any way influence Ms. O'Neill
- 3 or her husband to not file a complaint with this
- 4 Commission?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: No, sir. It was to try to
- 6 make peace. They had asked me to recuse myself, which I
- 7 had done. But I don't like the idea when I know someone
- 8 in the legal community is upset.
- 9 Charleston is a relatively small bar. I don't
- 10 like people being upset with me because I think that
- 11 might have an effect on how other people might view my
- 12 courtroom. Oh, he can't be fair. I thought if we can
- 13 put aside our differences, we can go on and have an
- 14 excellent work relationship.
- 15 At one time Mr. O'Neill and I were friendly.
- 16 We would swap books. We were both interested in American
- 17 history. We would swap books to read, Oh, this is a
- 18 great book. We would do those sorts of things. I wanted
- 19 to get back to that type of relationship with certainly
- 20 Mr. O'Neill. I was not as close to Mrs. O'Neill. She's
- 21 only been with the bar since I became a judge, but I've
- 22 known Mr. O'Neill for years, and we found out that we had
- 23 this common interest, and we would talk on the phone and
- 24 occasionally discuss matters, and I wanted to get back to
- 25 a friendly, cordial, warm relationship that I had in the

- 1 past.
- 2 MR. SELLERS: Thank you.
- 3 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, back to the
- 4 Outback meeting. When you were discussing this meeting
- 5 with Judge Martin, Junior -- not the father -- at some
- 6 point did you ever say to the son, Judge Martin, the
- 7 family court judge, that perhaps maybe his father should
- 8 be the one to set up the meeting?
- 9 JUDGE GARFINKLE: Well, I had suggested to him,
- 10 I said, It may be an awkward situation for him as a
- 11 judge. If somebody wanted to be a peacemaker, I said, I
- 12 don't want you to violate any ethics. He said, No, I
- don't think I would be violating it. I said, Well, I'd
- 14 like to be friendly. Maybe your father -- he's retired,
- in his 80s now -- maybe he could be the one. I was
- 16 concerned.
- I didn't want a fellow judge to do anything
- 18 that could reflect badly on them. So I said, If you
- 19 think it would be a good idea, and you think they would
- 20 be receptive, I would be glad to have your daddy there.
- 21 He said, No, no, I'm comfortable with it. I'm fine.
- 22 It's not a violation of any ethics. I wouldn't do that,
- 23 and I don't believe he would, so he said, Let me do that.
- 24 I'm the one that's friendly them.
- 25 And it was only a suggestion to prevent him

- 1 from facing a complaint from somebody when he's up for
- 2 reelection. And I tried to spare him that embarrassment.
- 3 And maybe when the time comes, it'll be up for you to
- 4 decide. He was comfortable with it, and I went back and
- 5 checked the judicial ethics, and I couldn't find any
- 6 reason because, again, there was no pending complaint.
- 7 The other complaint had been dismissed. He was
- 8 just trying to be the peacemaker between the two sides
- 9 that had a falling out with each other.
- 10 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Anyone else have any
- 11 questions of Judge Garfinkle? All right. We'll bring
- 12 Ms. O'Neill back, and we'll give you an opportunity to
- 13 respond to anything that would you like to respond to.
- 14 MS. O'NEILL: Just a couple of things. The
- 15 whole thing about the meeting at Outback -- it was my
- 16 understanding that Judge Garfinkle asked Judge Martin to
- 17 set that up. It was not Judge Martin's idea.
- As a matter of fact, he was recused from our
- 19 cases back in March 2011. If he thought there was bad
- 20 blood or anything, he's had over a year and a half to
- 21 rectify, or as he stated, but he did not. He waited
- 22 until the Saturday before it was time for me to file.
- 23 The last day was Tuesday, October 29th, and the Saturday
- 24 before that is when we met. So to say that it was not
- 25 over this, I just don't agree with that. And why this

- 1 meeting was at this particular time, that's exactly why I
- 2 thought it was, so that I would reconsider filing an
- 3 affidavit before this Commission.
- 4 And from my understanding from my husband, this
- 5 was not Judge Martin's idea. It was Judge Garfinkle's
- 6 idea to do this. And Judge Martin is not here, but if it
- 7 was for me, I was Judge Martin Senior's last law clerk.
- 8 I have a relationship with his father. I was his last
- 9 judicial law clerk before he got off the bench, so I'm
- 10 his protege. And I think Judge Garfinkle knows that as
- 11 well.
- 12 One thing that Judge Garfinkle stated about the
- 13 basis of the e-mails, he said that I didn't state that
- 14 this was the forum to do that, but since he went into
- 15 that, the basis of the e-mail is why I think that he had
- 16 the hearing and went ahead and had a hearing with
- 17 testimony because I think he read it.
- 18 And the problem with that I have with not
- 19 having my client there was because he only got one side
- 20 of the story. If my client was there to testify, he
- 21 would have known the mother never attempted to come. The
- 22 mother had to work. She was not coming until after
- 23 school had started in West Virginia. Those things were
- 24 not brought out because we didn't get notice.
- That goes back to procedure and things that

- 1 should have been done. Yes, we want to all believe that
- 2 the welfare of the children is of utmost importance.
- 3 However, from the record, we already had a hearing. The
- 4 guardian already provided a report. There was nothing to
- 5 show any danger or harm to the children, and there was no
- 6 reason that procedure could not have been followed at
- 7 that point. Absolutely nothing. And we do have a
- 8 procedure for that to file.
- 9 You can do ex parte hearings, give notice, and
- 10 emergency hearings. All those things are available to
- 11 everyone in the family court. And Judge Garfinkle stated
- 12 that, no -- just going back to what he said about no, he
- only contacted lawyers that are constant problems, but in
- 14 his letter, he says, I had a bad demeanor from the time I
- 15 was a solicitor. That was over -- I got back to
- 16 Charleston 12 years ago.
- 17 And he says that I recall instances when I was
- in the solicitor's office and that he thought I would
- 19 grow out of it, but I continued. So from his letter, he
- 20 says that I'm a constant problem. Today he said he
- 21 didn't call me because I was not a constant problem.
- 22 And I submit to you, in that letter he talks
- 23 only about me. He doesn't talk about the allegations in
- 24 his response to my affidavit. And the part about -- I
- 25 think you asked him has he ever asked us not to file.

- 1 Now, we have a letter on letterhead from Larry Richter to
- 2 my husband, and they had a discussion, and he informed my
- 3 husband that he represented Judge Garfinkle and even did
- 4 a draft for us to withdraw from the letter of complaint
- 5 from the grievance committee.
- 6 So that was an issue then, and, yes, he has
- 7 done that. So I just -- some of this is just very
- 8 overwhelming to me, of all of the things that have gone
- 9 on in this case. And I haven't appeared before Judge
- 10 Garfinkle since, I think, January or February of 2011, so
- 11 I harbor no -- I don't hate him. I don't have to think
- 12 about him anymore actually. I don't have to appear
- 13 before him, so to say he doesn't want anyone in
- 14 Charleston to feel bad about him, I don't. I don't feel
- 15 bad about him.
- 16 I feel bad about this situation and felt that I
- 17 should bring it to your attention because this is the
- 18 kind of issue that I think you're looking for people to
- 19 disclose to you. So I don't have anything further.
- 20 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, ma'am.
- 21 MS. SHULER: I would just note that Elizabeth
- 22 Stringer's affidavit has been made part of the record,
- and you have it in the notebook today.
- 24 Reverend Darby, would you come forward for
- 25 three short questions?

- 1 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Raise your right hand
- 2 to be sworn.
- 3 (Reverend Darby was duly sworn, after which
- 4 testimony commenced.)
- 5 MS. SHULER: Reverend Darby, you submitted a
- 6 letter of recommendation, dated July 17, 2012, on behalf
- 7 of Judge Garfinkle for his judicial application package.
- 8 Please explain how long you've known Judge Garfinkle and
- 9 in what capacity.
- 10 REVEREND DARBY: I've known him really as a
- 11 friend and as a community advocate. I met him not long
- 12 after moving to Charleston almost 15 years ago. He came
- 13 to worship at the church with one of the members, a
- 14 bailiff, another who was instrumental in making drug
- 15 court go. Since then we've had a very cordial
- 16 relationship, very positive relationship. I have been to
- 17 drug court graduations. I've known him in that community
- 18 capacity.
- MS. SHULER: Reverend Darby, in all your
- 20 dealings with Judge Garfinkle, have you ever seen him
- 21 exhibit prejudice against someone from a different
- 22 culture, gender, or race?
- 23 REVEREND DARBY: None whatsoever.
- MS. SHULER: And Reverend Darby, do you have
- 25 anything additional you wish to briefly add regarding

- 1 Judge Garfinkle?
- 2 REVEREND DARBY: I appreciate the judge's
- 3 spirit. I spent part of my life as a probation counselor
- 4 before the Lord freed me from state employment. In that
- 5 capacity I got to work with some very good judges. Two
- of them stand out because they were mentors for me. One
- 7 was J. McNary and the other was Harold Bull, and both
- 8 were tough as nails and imminently fair. I found Judge
- 9 Garfinkle to have those same traits. He's been an asset
- 10 to the community. Most recent contact I had with him
- 11 outside of this was, I got a couple tickets from him to
- 12 the NCAA. It's not a cheap ticket, and he could not make
- 13 it. His interest was to make sure that I gave it to two
- 14 of the young people in the congregation. I appreciate
- 15 the relationship. I consider him to be a friend. I
- 16 don't know him to be a prejudiced person.
- 17 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Anybody on the
- 18 Commission have any questions?
- 19 MS. SHULER: Judge Garfinkle, briefly, you're
- aware of the Commission guidelines on pledging?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: Yes, ma'am.
- MS. SHULER: Have you tried to contact any
- 23 parties, either members of the General Assembly or anyone
- 24 on your behalf?
- JUDGE GARFINKLE: No, ma'am.

- 1 MS. SHULER: I would note that the Lowcountry
- 2 Citizens Committee found Judge Garfinkle qualified in the
- 3 evaluative criteria of constitutional qualifications,
- 4 physical health and mental stability. The committee
- 5 found him well-qualified in evaluative criteria for
- 6 ethical fitness, professional and academic ability,
- 7 character, reputation, experience, and judicial
- 8 temperament.
- 9 I will note for the record that any concerns
- 10 that I had regarding Judge Garfinkle's candidacy were
- 11 raised in my questioning of the candidate today, and I
- 12 have no further questions.
- 13 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Judge Garfinkle, this
- 14 ends this portion of the screening process. As you know,
- 15 we issue a report, which is initially a draft report, and
- 16 after the expiration of the 48-hour rule, which you're
- 17 very familiar with, the screening process is over.
- 18 But prior to that time, at any time, we might
- 19 be of such a mind we could reopen public hearings and
- 20 recall you back, or anyone else back, to ask questions we
- 21 might have issues about.
- Having said that, I thank you for serving. I
- 23 thank you for your service, and thank you for offering to
- 24 continue to serve. And I hope you have a safe trip back
- 25 to Charleston.

- 1 JUDGE GARFINKLE: Thank you for allowing this
- 2 process to go forward.
- REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: And Mrs. O'Neill,
- 4 thank you for appearing. We know this took a lot of
- 5 courage to do what you did. This is part of the process,
- 6 and we appreciate your participation in the process.
- 7 All right. We have before us the Honorable
- 8 Deborah Neese, who seeks reelection on the Family Court,
- 9 11th Circuit, Seat Number 2.
- 10 If you would, Judge Neese, please raise your
- 11 right hand to be sworn.
- 12 (Judge Deborah Neese was duly sworn, after
- which testimony commenced at 3:45 p.m.)
- 14 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, ma'am.
- 15 Have you had an opportunity to review your
- 16 Personal Data Questionnaire?
- 17 JUDGE NEESE: Yes, sir.
- 18 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Is it correct?
- JUDGE NEESE: Yes, sir.
- 20 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: I assume there are no
- 21 changes that need to be made.
- JUDGE NEESE: No, sir.
- 23 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do you object to our
- 24 making that summary part of the record of your sworn
- 25 testimony?

- 1 JUDGE NEESE: I do not.
- 2 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be made as
- 3 part of the record of your sworn testimony without
- 4 objection.
- 5 (EXH. 8, Personal Data Questionnaire of Judge
- 6 Deborah Neese, marked for identification.)
- 7 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, ma'am.
- 8 The Judicial Merit Selection Commission has
- 9 thoroughly investigated your qualifications for service
- 10 on the bench. Our inquiry has primarily focused on nine
- 11 evaluative criteria, which include a survey of the bench
- 12 and bar, a thorough study of your application materials,
- 13 verification of your compliance with state ethics laws, a
- 14 search of any newspaper articles in which your name may
- 15 have appeared, a study of previous screenings, and a
- 16 check for economic conflicts of interest.
- 17 There are no affidavits filed in opposition to
- 18 your election. There are no witnesses here to testify.
- 19 Do you have a brief opening statement that you would like
- 20 to make?
- JUDGE NEESE: No, sir.
- 22 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Please answer any
- 23 questions our able counsel has for you.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
- Judge Neese, you also have before you your

- 1 sworn statement that you provided with detailed answers
- 2 to over 30 questions regarding judicial conduct,
- 3 statutory qualifications, office administration, and
- 4 temperament.
- 5 Do you have any amendments that you would like
- 6 to make to this document?
- 7 JUDGE NEESE: No.
- 8 MR. DENNIS: Mr. Chairman, at this time I would
- 9 ask that Judge Neese's sworn statement be entered into
- 10 the exhibit for the hearing record.
- 11 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be done at
- 12 this point in the transcript without objection.
- 13 (EXH. 8A, Sworn Statement of Judge Deborah
- 14 Neese, marked for identification.)
- MR. DENNIS: Judge Neese, why would you like to
- 16 continue serving as a family court judge?
- 17 JUDGE NEESE: I think mainly because I enjoy
- 18 the job, and I think probably more than any other
- 19 position I've held, I feel like I'm making a
- 20 contribution. Just in general, it's not often --
- 21 sometimes in family court you don't necessarily see the
- 22 results immediately of your decisions, but occasionally
- 23 you do. Things come back around.
- It's not the kind of job that every day you
- 25 leave uplifted, but overall, you do. And I think the

- 1 good days certainly outweigh the bad. You know, there
- 2 are days when you go home and you're exhausted just like
- 3 any other job. It's not a job that you would describe as
- 4 having fun on a daily basis, but it's interesting. It's
- 5 a challenge. I don't think there's a day that goes by
- 6 that you think you've heard everything, and someone walks
- 7 in the courtroom, and a new issue comes up, and you learn
- 8 something.
- 9 And oftentimes it's not from attorneys.
- 10 Sometimes it's from pro se litigants. Sometimes it's
- 11 from attorneys who are appointed to represent people in
- 12 DSS cases who don't really practice in family law, and
- 13 they'll say, This is not my area. I've never been in a
- 14 family court courtroom. And then they proceed to examine
- 15 a witness and do a monumental job. Maybe not the most
- 16 articulate, smooth presentation, but they zero in on the
- 17 points that need to be addressed. So to me it's just a
- 18 constant learning.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you, ma'am.
- Judge Neese, could you briefly describe one or
- 21 two things that you would consider accomplishments during
- 22 your tenure on the bench and maybe a goal still left
- 23 outstanding.
- JUDGE NEESE: I think this past year I've
- 25 served as chief administrative judge, and I think we've

- 1 made some inroads in the backlog in Lexington County
- 2 dealing with the docket. You have to work closely with
- 3 the clerk staff in doing that and handling administrative
- 4 issues. Sometimes there are issues that come up in
- 5 certain counties that create backlogs, and you have to
- 6 identify what you think some of the problems are, and you
- 7 try to address those.
- 8 As far as goals that I would like to attain
- 9 that I haven't, in this position, there are little
- 10 practical things. I've thought of having an adoption day
- 11 and certain things that I would like to see the court
- 12 focus on and provide to constituents. We've focused on
- 13 trying to get the pro se litigants taken care of in the
- 14 past year to see that their uncontested one-year divorces
- 15 get enough time on the docket. And I think we've
- 16 improved in that regard. We've improved in pre-trying
- 17 the cases and getting them ready for trial.
- 18 But I give credit to Judge Allen on that. In
- 19 the year before me, he did a fantastic job on pre-trying.
- 20 I think overall, as far as goals, I would like probably
- 21 to broaden, I quess, my area of expertise, and that's
- 22 really just dealing with new issues as they come up and
- 23 just learning more. As I said, it's a constant learning
- 24 experience. You take your dockets every day and try to
- 25 run as smoothly as you can in family court because from

- 1 the time you sit down in the morning to the time you
- 2 leave in the evening, it's a constant docket that you're
- 3 moving.
- 4 MR. DENNIS: Thank you, ma'am.
- 5 Can you please describe what you believe the
- 6 ideal temperament would be for a family court judge.
- 7 JUDGE NEESE: Well, I think the ideal
- 8 temperament would be a demeanor that comes across to the
- 9 litigants as making an effort to render a fair judgment.
- I think you have to be open to listening to
- 11 both sides and getting as much information as you can
- 12 from which you can base an opinion. Sometimes that's not
- 13 the easiest thing to do in family court when our dockets
- 14 for temporary hearings are every 15 minutes. And our
- 15 docket is very time-compelled, time-confined, so I think
- 16 you try to draw in as much information as you can, so
- 17 that both sides feel like you're interested in what they
- 18 have to provide.
- But at the same time, you have to reach a
- 20 decision because one of the things that you're charged
- 21 with doing is making decisions expeditiously, getting
- 22 everything that's on the docket that day heard, so that
- 23 litigants don't have to come back.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you, ma'am.
- 25 You and I spoke at length during our time

- 1 together about the ballot box survey, and as I discussed
- with you, there were a significant number of negative
- 3 comments that were written about you, and they seemed to
- 4 break down into two areas.
- 5 Number one, several responses call into
- 6 question your judicial temperament. Understanding that
- 7 they don't offer specific instances, and there aren't any
- 8 specific instances for you to rebut, but can you please
- 9 offer a response to the Commission concerning your
- 10 temperament.
- 11 JUDGE NEESE: Well, we did discuss it in
- 12 detail, and I've given it some thought since our
- 13 discussions. And I think my basic response, as we
- 14 discussed together -- this is the first input I've gotten
- 15 since elected to the bench. I think, in my position,
- 16 what I should do and what I have to do is, try to put the
- 17 comments in a constructive framework and then take a look
- 18 at them. Take a look at what I do on a daily basis, and
- 19 try to treat the comments as valid, and see if there are
- 20 changes that I need to make.
- 21 And it may not be so much -- you know, I've
- 22 thought about some of the comments as what I do, as
- 23 possibly how I do it, and see if there are some changes
- 24 in that regard, and also some procedural changes on how
- 25 to handle things. That's a possibility.

- 1 MR. DENNIS: Thank you.
- 2 The second category that the ballot box survey
- 3 addressed was your level of ability. And by "ability," I
- 4 think they all make it very clear that your experience
- 5 prior to taking the bench may hamper your performance as
- 6 a family court judge. Can you respond to that as well.
- 7 JUDGE NEESE: Well, in my first election, my
- 8 experience, from what I can remember, was a slight issue,
- 9 because it was -- other than my initial training out of
- 10 law school, which was at the appellate level, and a brief
- 11 period of time at the attorney general's office, and in
- 12 private practice, before I took the bench, I was with
- 13 child support enforcement, Title 4-D, which is, by its
- 14 very nature, a confined, limited area.
- I think the level of expertise I had in that
- 16 probably was one of the factors considered during my
- 17 first election. I don't think it prohibits me in any way
- 18 from developing or having a knowledge of other areas in
- 19 family law.
- I'd like to think of myself as being
- 21 intellectually stimulated by domestic law, staying
- 22 advised of the Advance Sheets. Quite often I'm raising
- 23 law during the course of a hearing. In family court we
- 24 don't always get law handed up to us by attorneys, but I
- 25 enjoy an intellectual discussion with attorneys about

- 1 case law and what applies in a case and what does not.
- I think my abilities in that area are as long
- 3 as they were in the child support area. You can't really
- 4 discount focusing on child support or one area of family
- 5 law because when you get orders, when you hear cases -- I
- 6 can't tell you how many cases I have that address child
- 7 support issues. And the orders that I get from attorneys
- 8 don't accurately reflect what needs to be in the order in
- 9 order for the clerk's office to work with the child
- 10 support issue.
- 11 So it's helpful in that regard, but it may not
- 12 carry over into other areas, but that's where it becomes
- 13 my obligation to know what the law is in other areas.
- MR. DENNIS: Judge, thank you.
- 15 I'm going run through some housekeeping matters
- 16 with you real quick. These are simple "yes" and "no"
- 17 questions.
- 18 Have you sought or received the pledge of any
- 19 legislator prior to this date?
- JUDGE NEESE: No, sir.
- 21 MR. DENNIS: Have you sought or have you been
- 22 offered a conditional pledge of support of any legislator
- 23 pending the outcome of your screening?
- JUDGE NEESE: No, sir.
- 25 MR. DENNIS: Have you asked any third parties

- 1 to contact members of the General Assembly on your
- 2 behalf?
- JUDGE NEESE: I have not.
- 4 MR. DENNIS: Are you aware of anyone attempting
- 5 to intervene in any part of the process on your behalf?
- JUDGE NEESE: No, sir.
- 7 MR. DENNIS: Have you contacted any members of
- 8 this Commission?
- JUDGE NEESE: I have not.
- 10 MR. DENNIS: Do you understand that you are
- 11 prohibited from seeking a pledge or commitment until 48
- 12 hours after the formal release of the Commission's
- 13 report?
- 14 JUDGE NEESE: Yes, sir.
- MR. DENNIS: Have you reviewed the Commission's
- 16 guidelines on pledging?
- 17 JUDGE NEESE: Yes.
- 18 MR. DENNIS: As a follow-up, are you aware that
- 19 the penalties for violating the pledging rules are
- 20 misdemeanor, and, upon conviction, the violator must be
- 21 fined not more than \$1,000 or imprisoned not more than 90
- 22 days?
- JUDGE NEESE: Yes, sir.
- MR. DENNIS: I would like to note that the
- 25 Midlands Citizens Committee found Judge Neese to be

- 1 well-qualified in each of the criteria for which that
- 2 designation is available and qualified for the remaining.
- 3 They noted that she is most eminently qualified to
- 4 continue serving the state on the family court.
- I would also note for the record that any
- 6 concerns raised during the investigation regarding this
- 7 candidate were incorporated into my questioning of her
- 8 today. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.
- 9 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do any members of the
- 10 Commission have questions for Judge Neese?
- 11 There being none, I thank you, Judge Neese, for
- 12 your service and willingness to continue to serve, and
- this concludes this portion of the screening process.
- 14 As you know, the record remains open until the
- 15 report is published and until it becomes a final report
- of the Commission, and 48 hours after that, you can seek
- 17 pledges, but prior to the time that it becomes a report
- 18 of the Commission, we could reopen your public hearing
- 19 and bring you back and ask you questions. That's very
- 20 unlikely, but I want to remind you. You are well aware
- 21 of the 48-hour rule.
- I'd like to thank you for offering and thank
- 23 you for your service and have a safe trip back home.
- JUDGE NEESE: Thank you.
- 25 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Good evening, Judge

- 1 Pogue. We have before us the Honorable Timothy Hick
- 2 Pogue, who seeks reelection to the Family Court, 12th
- 3 Circuit, Seat Number 1.
- If you would, please, raise your right hand to
- 5 be sworn.
- 6 (Judge Timothy Hick Pogue was duly sworn, after
- 7 which testimony commenced at 4:00 p.m.)
- 8 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir.
- 9 Have you had an opportunity to review your
- 10 Personal Data Questionnaire?
- 11 JUDGE POGUE: Yes, sir.
- 12 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Is it correct?
- 13 JUDGE POGUE: Yes, sir.
- 14 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: I assume there are no
- 15 changes that need to be made.
- JUDGE POGUE: No, sir.
- 17 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do you object to our
- 18 making that summary part of the record of your sworn
- 19 testimony?
- JUDGE POGUE: No, sir.
- 21 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be made as
- 22 part of the record of your sworn testimony without
- 23 objection.
- 24 (EXH. 9, Personal Data Questionnaire of Judge
- 25 Timothy Hick Pogue, marked for identification.)

1 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you. The Judicial Merit Selection Commission has 2 3 thoroughly investigated your qualifications for service 4 on the bench. Our inquiry has primarily focused on nine evaluative criteria, which include a survey of the bench 5 and bar, a thorough study of your application materials, 6 7 verification of your compliance with state ethics laws, a 8 search of any newspaper articles in which your name may have appeared, a study of previous screenings, and a 9 check for economic conflicts of interest. 10 11 We have one affidavit filed in opposition to 12 your election and one witness present to testify. Do you 13 have a brief opening statement that you'd like to make? 14 JUDGE POGUE: No, sir. I know you've been here for a long time today, and I'll just respond at the 15 16 appropriate time. REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir. 17 Answer any questions that our able counsel may 18 have for you. 19 20 MS. BENSON: Judge Pogue, you also have before 2.1 you a sworn statement that you provided with detailed 22 answers to 30 questions regarding judicial conduct, statutory qualifications, office administration, and 23 24 temperament.

Are there any amendments that you would like to

- 1 make at this time to that sworn statement?
- JUDGE POGUE: No, ma'am.
- 3 MS. BENSON: Thank you.
- 4 Mr. Chairman, at this time, I would ask that
- 5 Judge Pogue's sworn statement be entered as an exhibit to
- 6 the record.
- 7 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Without objection it
- 8 will be done at this point in the transcript.
- 9 (EXH. 9A, Sworn Statement of Judge Timothy Hick
- 10 Poque, marked for identification.)
- MS. BENSON: Judge Pogue, why do you want to
- 12 continue serving as a family court judge?
- 13 JUDGE POGUE: Well, first of all, I enjoy my
- 14 job. I've practiced law for over 30 years before I got
- 15 on the bench. I still feel that I have a lot to offer to
- 16 the bench to the family court system. I served as an
- 17 assistant public defender for juveniles for 20 years or
- 18 so. I also was a contract attorney for DSS for abuse and
- 19 neglect cases. I did that for another 15 years. I have
- 20 a solo practice of law for the last 25 years. I enjoy
- 21 going to work every morning. I still feel like I have a
- 22 lot to offer. I'm in good health. I have good energy.
- 23 I would like to continuing do so. If there's one thing
- 24 I've found out in these last five or six weeks, also, is,
- 25 the support and comments from my colleagues has been

- 1 overwhelming to me, and I value those friendships that I
- 2 have on the bench.
- 3 MS. BENSON: Judge Poque, you have mentioned
- 4 some of the reasons that you would like to continue to
- 5 serve. Are there two brief accomplishments that you feel
- 6 you have achieved on the bench and a goal that you have
- 7 yet to accomplish?
- JUDGE POGUE: Well, you know, I have spoken
- 9 the last couple years -- I've been asked to speak at just
- 10 about every bench bar and some other seminars. I think
- 11 that is important. Once again, I hope that the other
- 12 attorneys throughout the state and my colleagues have
- 13 recognized that I have something to offer.
- 14 What was the other part of the question?
- MS. BENSON: And a goal that you would like to
- 16 achieve.
- 17 JUDGE POGUE: My goal is just to continue to
- 18 serve and hopefully provide valuable service to this
- 19 state as a family court judge. That's what my niche is,
- 20 and that is what I have always desired to do.
- 21 MS. BENSON: Judge Poque, you've answered this
- 22 in your sworn affidavit, but in your opinion, what is the
- 23 proper demeanor for a judge in court?
- JUDGE POGUE: A judge should conduct himself
- 25 with dignity with the oath that we took. Patience,

- 1 dignity, civility. Sometimes I have to remind the
- 2 attorneys that are before me of the civility oath. I
- 3 think it's -- especially with, you know -- to have
- 4 control of your courtroom, number one, but to do so in a
- 5 way that is not demeaning for anyone else.
- 6 MS. BENSON: Judge Pogue, are there any changes
- 7 that you would recommend to the Family Court docket? Are
- 8 there any that you've assisted in implementing for the
- 9 12th Circuit to help clear the docket? And what would
- 10 the nature of those changes be?
- JUDGE POGUE: Well, I'm supposed to start off
- 12 as the new chief administrative judge in January. As you
- 13 all know, the Supreme Court, Wednesday, came out with a
- 14 lot of new rules, regulations, decisions that impact what
- 15 we do. They come out with the new A, B, C docket, which
- 16 I think will certainly help.
- 17 In Marion County we don't have a docket problem
- 18 at all. Florence County, very good. We don't have the
- 19 backlog that a lot of other places have, but I think by
- 20 these new things that have come out -- the parenting
- 21 class that the legislature came out with last year. Now
- 22 with the new eight-page affidavits, I think that will
- 23 help move cases along a lot quicker.
- So I'll use my energy in the next six months,
- 25 as chief administrative judge, to implement those.

- 1 MS. BENSON: Judge Poque, the Commission
- 2 received 202 ballot box surveys regarding you, many of
- 3 them with favorable comments. Twenty-one had additional
- 4 comments. Two of those surveys indicated some concerns.
- 5 The first indicated, Appears to lack full understanding
- of family court law and appears to show partiality to
- 7 some attorneys.
- 8 Would you like to address that comment?
- JUDGE POGUE: You know, I feel that I do have a
- 10 very good understanding of both the statutory law and
- 11 case law. As I said, I practiced for 30-some-odd years.
- 12 I have had a lot of experience in the DSS area, the
- 13 agency areas, DSS and DJJ.
- 14 I don't know where that came from. As far as
- 15 playing favorites, if you talk to most of the attorneys
- 16 that I am with in Horry County, I'm there a lot of times.
- 17 I don't play favorites at all. No, ma'am. I don't agree
- 18 with that comment. I truly think that I judge each case
- on the facts presented to me and apply the law
- 20 appropriately.
- 21 MS. BENSON: Judge Poque, the other negative
- 22 comment was that Judge Pogue likes to pass the buck to
- 23 quardian ad litems instead of making the tough decisions
- 24 necessary in family court, creates unnecessary work, and
- 25 runs up fees for the litigants.

- 1 JUDGE POGUE: Once again, I have a standard
- 2 policy in any temporary hearing where custody is
- 3 contested that a guardian ad litem is appointed. I will
- 4 make my initial ruling based on the affidavit and the
- 5 evidence before me at the temporary hearing, but I always
- 6 appoint a guardian ad litem and require the parties pay
- 7 certain amount of fees up front. I always put in my
- 8 order that the trial judge can reallocate those fees at
- 9 any subsequent hearing, and I put in there that if the
- 10 quardian ad litem, after their initial investigation,
- 11 feels that there needs to be a change in my custody
- 12 visitation order, and if the parties can't agree, they
- 13 can come back before the court on a second temporary
- 14 hearing to do that.
- 15 So I make my decision based on what is there
- 16 before me and what the guardian -- I mean, we have to
- 17 rely on our guardian's opinions to assist us, and we have
- 18 to take that into account.
- MS. BENSON: Judge Pogue, our information from
- 20 the Commission on Judicial Conduct indicated no negative
- 21 information about you, but you disclosed in your own
- 22 document that you have been the subject three formal
- 23 complaints and each them had been dismissed.
- JUDGE POGUE: Yes, ma'am.
- 25 MS. BENSON: Two concerning unprofessional

- 1 conduct, one concerning rudeness. You also disclosed on
- 2 your own accord an informal complaint that was dropped by
- 3 the complainant, and you also included in your packet a
- 4 letter of apology from the complainant.
- Is there any other information that you would
- 6 like to provide to the Commission about those?
- 7 JUDGE POGUE: Once again, I think as a family
- 8 court judge, we have a very intense situation there. No
- 9 matter what decision you make, someone is going to be
- 10 upset. Once again, the complaints I got were grievances,
- 11 and I answered them promptly. All the correspondence --
- 12 one that dealt with rudeness, I basically said, Here's
- 13 the tape. If I've done something wrong, please tell me.
- 14 I sent the committee the tape, and they did not see where
- 15 I had done anything wrong. I haven't had anything at all
- 16 in the last two years.
- 17 The other one dealt with -- the informal
- 18 complaint was a gentleman from Horry County that was
- 19 upset about child support -- alimony that he was having
- 20 to pay. He was before me for about the fifth or sixth
- 21 hearing. He never did file anything against me. I think
- 22 he was getting ready to file a federal lawsuit. He had a
- 23 complaint with his previous lawyer. I didn't even know
- 24 what was going on, but he wrote a letter saying, I made a
- 25 mistake, Judge. I had you confused with somebody else.

- 1 I apologize.
- MS. BENSON: Mr. Chairman, a complaint has been
- 3 filed against Judge Pogue for this family court seat. At
- 4 this time I would ask that Mr. James L. Guy please come
- 5 to the podium so that we may address these issues.
- 6 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Mr. Guy, if you will
- 7 please raise your right hand to be sworn.
- 8 (Mr. James L. Guy was duly sworn, after which
- 9 testimony commenced.)
- 10 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you. Please
- 11 answer any questions counsel may have for you.
- 12 MS. BENSON: Mr. Guy, would you please state
- 13 your name and address for the record.
- 14 MR. GUY: James L. Guy, II. I live in
- 15 Greenville, South Carolina.
- 16 MS. BENSON: Mr. Guy, in your complaint you
- 17 state, in your answer to question number three, "In
- 18 presiding over a family court private case, Judge Poque
- 19 acted in an unprofessional way that was not becoming as
- 20 an officer of the court". You further stated that this
- 21 incident took place in December 2010, and that you were
- 22 not questioning Judge Pogue's qualification, only his
- 23 behavior in the courtroom. Could you describe how you
- 24 are involved in the family court.
- MR. GUY: Yes, ma'am.

1 I've been a volunteer quardian ad litem for 2 about 12 years. I did not ask for the recognition, but 3 two years ago, the state legislature passed a joint concurrent resolution commending me for my service in 4 Kershaw County and also for me being named Guardian Of 5 The Year. I had a case, DSS case, and lasted there about 6 three and a half years. This case was a young baby that 7 was taken away from her mother and put in custody with 8 DSS. These parents, grandparents, aunts, and uncles 9 10 didn't like each other a bit. They continued to fight each other, so they went to a private action. 11 The DSS case ran parallel to the private 12 When there was a private action hearing, I would 13 14 try to attend, sit in the back of the courtroom, and just observe and see what was going on and make sure there 15 16 wasn't any information that I might need for my report. In December of 2010, I continued such a private 17 action. The presiding judge was Judge Timothy Poque. 18 19 had -- in the 12 years I've been doing this, I've never 20 seen Judge Poque, and I haven't seen him since. Perhaps 2.1 his demeanor is normal demeanor, I don't know, but it was 22 extremely upsetting to me to see what was going on. What happened was the one side of the contention an aunt who 23 24 had temporary custody at the time. She was represented by adequate counsel. The other side was the mother and 25

- 1 the father, who didn't live together, and the mother's
- 2 father, so that would be the grandfather of this child.
- 3 They said they couldn't afford counsel, so they were
- 4 representing themselves. Judge Poque, in my opinion, was
- 5 extremely condescending. He was patronizing,
- 6 disrespectful, and rude to those folks that didn't have
- 7 an attorney. It was demeaning and belittling to those
- 8 people.
- 9 This is what I observed from the back of the
- 10 courtroom. I was not introduced in the courtroom. I was
- 11 simply there to take notes, and that was what I observed.
- 12 MS. BENSON: And what was your impression? Was
- 13 there anything in particular that you remember that gave
- 14 you the impression?
- MR. GUY: Well, you had sent me a copy of the
- 16 transcript and also the audio of it, and I went back and
- 17 reviewed it. And I made several marks on it and reported
- 18 it to you because there were six or eight instances I
- 19 marked out and said, These are examples of what I heard.
- 20 MS. BENSON: Mr. Chairman, we have, at this
- 21 time, the audio tape, if the Commission would like to
- 22 hear anything from the audiotape, and we have some of the
- 23 portions that Mr. Guy has marked.
- 24 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Sure, if you have it
- 25 ready. We'll make the transcript part of the record.

- 1 (Audio recording played.)
- 2 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Okay. We'll make the
- 3 portions of the transcript referenced by Mr. Guy, which
- 4 include the oral portion that we just heard, we'll make
- 5 all of these pages, which are pages 8, 12, 14, 15, 19,
- 6 25, 26, 34, 46, and 47, those appropriate lines on each
- 7 of the pages part of record.
- MS. BENSON: Mr. Chairman, we also have for the
- 9 record a complete transcript of that particular hearing.
- 10 May I offer it for the record at this time?
- 11 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: And we'll accept a
- 12 complete transcript of this hearing in the record also,
- 13 as well as the excerpts.
- 14 MS. BENSON: Mr. Chairman, just to make certain
- 15 that all material is in the record, also Mr. Guy's
- 16 complaint, as well as Judge Pogue's response.
- 17 Mr. Guy, how did you determine that you would
- 18 attend this hearing today?
- MR. GUY: When this hearing was over, I went to
- 20 my resident senator, Vincent Sheheen, and explained that
- 21 to him, and he said If I wanted to make a complaint, we
- 22 view judges every few years. I said, Do you know when
- 23 Judge Poque comes up? He said he did not, but that he
- 24 would check it out. He called me later and said it was
- 25 two more years. I thanked him, and I contacted him

- 1 probably this summer some time and said, What's the
- 2 procedure? And he got me in touch with your office.
- MS. BENSON: Mr. Guy, is there anything else
- 4 that you would like to tell the Commission about this
- 5 situation?
- 6 MR. GUY: No, ma'am. I just think that this is
- 7 important stuff that's going on in the family court, and
- 8 we have a lot of problems from the guardian standpoint.
- 9 We have problems -- from the guardian's standpoint, we
- 10 have problems with DSS, with the attorneys, with the
- 11 parents, and sometimes, if the children are old enough.
- 12 We just don't need problems with the judges.
- 13 MS. BENSON: Mr. Chairman, I have no more
- 14 questions.
- 15 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir. If
- 16 you would please have a seat, and we'll recall Judge
- 17 Poque for any reply he may have.
- JUDGE POGUE: Mr. Chairman and members of the
- 19 Commission, as I put in my letter to you all, I did that
- 20 letter October 31st, a few days after I received notice
- 21 of the complaint. That was before I had listened to the
- 22 transcript or looked at the transcript.
- First of all, as I said in my letter, and I'm
- 24 not going to go over it again because I know you all are
- 25 pressed for time. This was my first day in Kershaw

- 1 County. This was over two years ago. I had nine or ten
- 2 15-minute temporary hearings that ran from 9:30 to 12:00
- 3 o'clock. This thing was scheduled from 12 to 1:00
- 4 o'clock. It involved clients who were represented by DSS
- 5 and aunts who had the trust of the three pro se clients.
- 6 There were seven or eight cross-contempt actions brought
- 7 by each one of these against the other, plus the guardian
- 8 in the private case filed a motion for temporary hearing
- 9 to reinstitute visitation for the mother.
- I had to deal with all that. We were supposed
- 11 to break for lunch from one to two. You can see from the
- 12 transcript -- and that's one thing I want to point out.
- 13 It's easy to pick out one or two things here and there,
- 14 and it doesn't give you the whole picture of what
- 15 something is. I appreciate you taking in the whole
- 16 transcript. If you look at the whole transcript and
- 17 listen to the whole tape -- I just want you to look at
- 18 the whole picture to get the true picture.
- 19 If I said anything to offend Mr. Guy that day,
- 20 I certainly apologize because I know the importance of
- 21 the guardian ad litem. I was a contract attorney for DSS
- 22 doing abuse and neglect cases for 15 years. I know the
- 23 importance of a guardian ad litem. I may have been
- 24 impatient. I may have raised my tone. I don't believe
- 25 that I was degrading. Time and time again in that

- 1 transcript it's, Yes, ma'am; no, ma'am; yes, sir; no,
- 2 sir. I explained everything to the litigants. I even
- 3 gave this woman her supervised visitation back.
- 4 We were told when I was going through judge
- 5 school, you got a pro se client, they're representing
- 6 themselves. And the father, Mr. Green, was attempting at
- 7 times to assist his daughter as far as questioning
- 8 things. And one or two of the excerpts, you know, she's
- 9 representing herself. You can't represent her; you're
- 10 not a lawyer.
- Once again, I ask that you look at the whole
- 12 picture. If I said anything to offend Mr. Guy, I
- 13 apologize. That is not my normal demeanor. We didn't
- 14 start that case until almost 12:30, quarter to one. We
- 15 got done like about 1:30, and we had to start up at two.
- 16 I worked through lunch to work on my ruling to give my
- 17 ruling after we got back from lunch.
- 18 So I ask this Commission to look at the whole
- 19 picture. Look at all the comments that people said
- 20 things about my demeanor, and that's not me.
- 21 MS. BENSON: Judge Poque, was there any other
- 22 circumstance that had occurred in your life during that
- 23 time?
- JUDGE POGUE: Yes, ma'am.
- 25 My mother had -- my 89-year-old mother had

- 1 passed away a couple months before that. Once again, I
- 2 give all these things not as an excuse but as an
- 3 explanation.
- 4 MS. BENSON: Thank you, Judge Pogue.
- 5 Mr. Chairman, on this matter, I have no further
- 6 questions.
- 7 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: If you would have a
- 8 seat, Judge Pogue, and Mr. Guy, we'll give you an
- 9 opportunity to respond to anything the judge has said.
- 10 MR. GUY: I don't have anything personally
- 11 against this gentleman. I don't know him. I didn't have
- 12 any dog in the fight, sitting back there listening to
- 13 this private case. One thing I would point out to you in
- 14 this letter that he wrote in response to you on the
- 15 second page. It says, Prior to the hearing, some of the
- 16 court personnel, who were familiar with the case before
- 17 me, informed me that parties had previously been before
- 18 the court numerous times. They further informed me that
- 19 Mr. Green would, at times, attempt to speak or act as a
- 20 legal representative for his daughter. The mother,
- 21 Mrs. Green, had been married to another man and had a
- 22 child, and that child was taken away from Mrs. Green.
- 23 That man's wife worked in the family court office in
- 24 Kershaw County, and she was probably the one that --
- 25 maybe he can tell or maybe he doesn't remember -- that

- 1 gave him information about this case prior to him hearing
- 2 it.
- 3 So I think that might have reflected some of
- 4 where he treated those that didn't have attorneys. I
- 5 appreciate you all's time and your courtesy here, and I
- 6 thank you.
- 7 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, Mr. Guy.
- 8 Anybody have any questions to Judge Pogue or Mr. Guy?
- 9 All right. There being none, do you have any
- 10 further questions of Judge Poque?
- MS. BENSON: Just some housekeeping issues.
- Have you sought or received the pledge of any
- 13 legislator prior to this date?
- JUDGE POGUE: No, ma'am.
- MS. BENSON: Have you sought or have you been
- 16 offered a conditional pledge of support of any legislator
- 17 pending the outcome of your screening?
- JUDGE POGUE: No, ma'am.
- MS. BENSON: Have you asked any third parties
- 20 to contact members of the General Assembly on your
- 21 behalf?
- JUDGE POGUE: No, ma'am.
- MS. BENSON: Are you aware of anyone attempting
- 24 to intervene in any part of the process on your behalf?
- JUDGE POGUE: No, ma'am.

- 1 MS. BENSON: Have you contacted any members of
- 2 this Commission?
- JUDGE POGUE: No, ma'am.
- 4 MS. BENSON: Do you understand that you are
- 5 prohibited from seeking a pledge or commitment until 48
- 6 hours after the formal release of the Commission's
- 7 report?
- JUDGE POGUE: Yes, ma'am.
- 9 MS. BENSON: Have you reviewed the Commission's
- 10 quidelines on pledging?
- JUDGE POGUE: Yes, ma'am.
- 12 MS. BENSON: As a follow-up, are you aware that
- 13 the penalties for violating the pledging rules are
- 14 misdemeanor, and, upon conviction, the violator must be
- 15 fined not more than \$1,000 or imprisoned not more than 90
- 16 days?
- 17 JUDGE POGUE: Yes, ma'am.
- MS. BENSON: I would note for the record that
- 19 the Pee Dee Citizens Committee found Judge Pogue
- 20 well-qualified in the areas of ethical fitness,
- 21 reputation, experience, and judicial temperament. The
- 22 Committee found Judge Pogue qualified in the evaluative
- 23 criteria of constitutional qualifications, physical
- 24 health and mental stability.
- 25 In summary the Committee stated, Judge Pogue is

- 1 fair-minded, intelligent, and very likeable. I would
- 2 also note for the record that any concerns have been
- 3 incorporated in the questions that I had.
- 4 Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.
- 5 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, Mr. Guy,
- 6 for participating in the process. Thank you, Judge
- 7 Pogue, for your service.
- 8 This concludes this portion of the screening.
- 9 As you know, we'll issue a report, and up until the
- 10 report matures into the final report of the Commission,
- 11 we could call you back if there were other issues that we
- 12 need clarification on. After the report becomes the
- 13 final report of the Commission, of course, the screening
- 14 process is over with, and we can't be reconvened.
- Thank you for offering, and I hope both of you
- 16 have a safe trip back home.
- 17 JUDGE POGUE: Thank you.
- 18 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: We have before us the
- 19 Honorable Jan Benature Bromell Holmes, who seeks
- 20 re-election to the Family Court, 15th Circuit, Seat
- 21 Number 1.
- If you would, please, raise your right hand to
- 23 be sworn.
- 24 (Judge Jan Benature Bromell Holmes was duly
- 25 sworn, after which testimony commenced at 4:30 p.m.)

1 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you. 2 Have you had an opportunity to review your 3 Personal Data Questionnaire? 4 JUDGE HOLMES: Yes, sir. 5 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Is it correct? 6 JUDGE HOLMES: Yes, sir. REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: I assume there are no 7 changes that need to be made. 8 9 JUDGE HOLMES: No, sir. 10 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do you object to our making that summary part of the record of your sworn 11 testimony? 12 13 JUDGE HOLMES: No, sir. 14 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be made as 15 part of the record of your sworn testimony without 16 objection. (EXH. 10, Personal Data Questionnaire of Judge 17 Jan Benature Bromell Holmes, marked for identification.) 18 19 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you. 20 The Judicial Merit Selection Commission has 2.1 thoroughly investigated your qualifications for service 22 on the bench. Our inquiry has primarily focused on nine evaluative criteria, which include a survey of the bench 23 2.4 and bar, a thorough study of your application materials,

verification of your compliance with state ethics laws, a

- 1 search of any newspaper articles in which your name may
- 2 have appeared, a study of previous screenings, and a
- 3 check for economic conflicts of interest.
- 4 There are no affidavits filed in opposition to
- 5 your election and no one present to testify. Do you have
- 6 a brief opening statement that you'd like to make?
- 7 JUDGE HOLMES: I would like to thank the
- 8 Chairman, as well as all members of Judicial Merit
- 9 Selection Commission, for the time and the work that you
- 10 put into the screening process. And I would appreciate
- 11 the opportunity to continue to serve as a family court
- 12 judge.
- REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, ma'am.
- 14 Answer any questions our able counsel may have for you.
- 15 MR. DAVIDSON: Good afternoon, Judge Holmes.
- 16 You have before you the sworn statement and
- 17 amendment that you provided with detailed answers to over
- 18 30 questions regarding judicial conduct, statutory
- 19 qualifications, office administration, and temperament.
- 20 Are there any additional amendments that you
- 21 would like to make at this time to your sworn statement?
- JUDGE HOLMES: No. There are not.
- 23 MR. DAVIDSON: At this time, Mr. Chairman, I
- 24 would like to ask that Judge Holmes' sworn statement be
- 25 entered into the record.

- 1 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be done at
- 2 this point in the transcript without objection.
- 3 (EXH. 10A, Sworn Statement of Judge Jan
- 4 Benature Bromell Holmes, marked for identification.)
- 5 MR. DAVIDSON: Judge Holmes, would you please
- 6 explain to the Commission why you would like to continue
- 7 serving as a family court judge?
- 8 JUDGE HOLMES: Because I love what I do. It's
- 9 not just a job that I go to, it's a commitment that I've
- 10 made, and every day is a new experience for me, and I
- 11 would enjoy the privilege to continue.
- 12 MR. DAVIDSON: Thank you. Could you explain
- one or two brief accomplishments that you've completed
- 14 during your tenure and a goal you would like to
- 15 accomplish if reelected.
- 16 JUDGE HOLMES: I believe, with my election, we
- 17 have certainly handled any docketing problems
- 18 effectively, and I believe that I have been an asset to
- 19 the family court bench.
- 20 MR. DAVIDSON: Could you also please explain to
- 21 the members what you think is the appropriate demeanor
- 22 for a judge.
- 23 JUDGE HOLMES: I believe the judge, at all
- 24 times, should be patient, attentive, diligent, courteous,
- 25 fair-minded, and respectful to all parties and litigants

- 1 and attorneys that appear before the judge.
- 2 MR. DAVIDSON: Are there any changes to the
- 3 family court docket you have assisted in implementing in
- 4 order to improve the docket, and, if so, could you
- 5 explain the nature of those.
- 6 JUDGE HOLMES: In terms of our pro se
- 7 litigants, a lot of times when they come into court,
- 8 they're really not prepared. And what I have actually
- 9 done -- we cannot give advice, but I certainty have
- 10 assisted in making sure that they understand what the
- 11 rules require of them, and if there is an opportunity
- 12 when they don't have all needed documents before me, what
- 13 I would do is continue the hearing and have them back
- 14 before me.
- 15 For instance, if a litigant has failed to
- 16 provide a 10-day notice for a divorce hearing, what I've
- 17 done is, I've actually informed them when they leave that
- 18 they can send the notice by certified mail to the last
- 19 known address, and I'll schedule a hearing to come back
- 20 before me. That certainly has assisted to clear up the
- 21 docket. I'm really willing to overwork my docket just to
- 22 make sure the cases move.
- MR. DAVIDSON: Thank you.
- The Commission received 133 anonymous ballot
- 25 box surveys regarding your candidacy with 19 additional

- 1 comments, the majority of which say you are an
- 2 exceptional judge, and you possess the temperament,
- 3 knowledge, and experience to continue serving as a judge.
- 4 However, as we discussed, four of those
- 5 comments indicated concerns. These concerns were
- 6 regarding showing favoritism, judicial temperament, and
- 7 professional and academic ability.
- 8 Understanding that these are anonymous and void
- 9 of specific facts, with regard to showing favoritism
- 10 towards certain attorneys and being biased against female
- 11 attorneys, could you please offer a response to the
- 12 Commission.
- JUDGE HOLMES: Biased against female attorneys?
- 14 MR. DAVIDSON: Specifically it says that she
- 15 comes to the bench with a noticeable chip on her shoulder
- 16 particularly, it seems, with female attorneys.
- 17 JUDGE HOLMES: I was not aware of that comment,
- 18 and I don't believe that I have, but it's something that
- 19 I would certainly pay close attention to in the future.
- 20 MR. DAVIDSON: Also with regard to your
- 21 temperament, would you offer any response to the comment
- 22 saying you lack temperament with experienced attorneys
- 23 and frequently raise your voice.
- JUDGE HOLMES: With experienced attorneys?
- MR. DAVIDSON: That's correct.

- 1 JUDGE HOLMES: I do not raise my voice. I
- 2 treat others as I expect them to treat me in all
- 3 settings, and I certainly treat everyone with respect,
- 4 and I expect them to treat me with respect as well. And
- 5 I think some of this may be coming from the fact that
- 6 I've been told that I look younger than I actually am,
- 7 and I think some of the comments may be geared towards
- 8 that.
- 9 MR. DAVIDSON: With regard to the comment about
- 10 professional and academic ability, alleging difficulty
- 11 dealing with the Rules of Civil Procedure or Rules of
- 12 Evidence, would you offer a comment to the Commission on
- 13 those concerns.
- 14 JUDGE HOLMES: I consider myself to be very
- 15 much abreast of the Rules of Civil Procedure, as well as,
- 16 the Rules of Evidence, but certainly I desire to become a
- 17 better me, and I will certainly seek to do better, if
- 18 it's a problem.
- 19 MR. DAVIDSON: Thank you.
- 20 Again, I would note the remaining 15 comments
- 21 were complimentary comments. One in particular said you
- 22 have a wonderful temperament, she treats everyone with
- 23 dignity and respect, and she is knowledgeable and very
- 24 meticulous in following the law.
- Judge Holmes, have you sought or have you been

- 1 offered a conditional pledge of support of any legislator
- 2 pending the outcome of your screening?
- JUDGE HOLMES: No, sir.
- 4 MR. DAVIDSON: Have you asked any third parties
- 5 to contact members of the General Assembly on your
- 6 behalf?
- 7 JUDGE HOLMES: I have not.
- 8 MR. DAVIDSON: Are you aware of anyone
- 9 attempting to intervene in any part of the process on
- 10 your behalf?
- JUDGE HOLMES: No, sir.
- MR. DAVIDSON: Have you contacted any members
- 13 of this Commission?
- 14 JUDGE HOLMES: I have not.
- MR. DAVIDSON: Do you understand that you are
- 16 prohibited from seeking a pledge or commitment until 48
- 17 hours after the formal release of the Commission's
- 18 report?
- 19 JUDGE HOLMES: Yes, sir.
- MR. DAVIDSON: Have you reviewed the
- 21 Commission's guidelines on pledging?
- JUDGE HOLMES: Yes, sir.
- 23 MR. DAVIDSON: As a follow-up, are you aware
- 24 that the penalties for violating the pledging rules are
- 25 misdemeanor, and, upon conviction, the violator must be

- 1 fined not more than \$1,000 or imprisoned not more than 90
- 2 days?
- JUDGE HOLMES: Yes, sir.
- 4 MR. DAVIDSON: I would note for the record that
- 5 the Pee Dee Citizens Committee found Judge Holmes well
- 6 qualified in the areas of ethical fitness, reputation,
- 7 experience, and judicial temperament. The Committee
- 8 found Judge Holmes qualified in the evaluative criteria
- 9 of constitutional qualifications, physical health, and
- 10 mental stability.
- In summary the Committee stated, Judge Holmes
- 12 is fair-minded, intelligent, and very likeable. I would
- 13 also note for the record that any concerns have been
- 14 incorporated in the questions that I had.
- Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.
- 16 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, Judge
- 17 Holmes, for your service.
- 18 This concludes this portion of the screening.
- 19 As you know we'll issue a report, and up until the report
- 20 matures into the final report of the Commission, we could
- 21 call you back if there were other issues that we need
- 22 clarification on. After the report becomes the final
- 23 report of the Commission, of course, the screening
- 24 process is over with and we can't be reconvened.
- I just remind you of the 48-hour rule, and,

- 1 with that, I thank you for offering, and I hope you have
- 2 a safe trip back home.
- JUDGE HOLMES: Thank you.
- 4 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: All right. We have
- 5 with us the Honorable J. Ernest Kinard Junior, Circuit
- 6 Court, Retired.
- Judge Kinard, if you would, please, raise your
- 8 right hand to be sworn.
- 9 (Judge J. Ernest Kinard Jr. was duly sworn,
- 10 after which testimony commenced at 4:45 p.m.)
- 11 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you.
- 12 Have you had an opportunity to review your
- 13 Personal Data Questionnaire?
- 14 JUDGE KINARD: Yes, sir.
- 15 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Is it correct?
- JUDGE KINARD: Yes, sir.
- 17 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: I assume there are no
- 18 changes that need to be made.
- 19 JUDGE KINARD: No, sir.
- 20 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do you object to our
- 21 making that summary part of the record of your sworn
- 22 testimony?
- JUDGE KINARD: No, sir.
- 24 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be made as
- 25 part of the record of your sworn testimony without

- 1 objection.
- 2 (EXH. 13, Personal Data Questionnaire of Judge
- 3 J. Ernest Kinard Jr., marked for identification.)
- 4 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you.
- 5 The Judicial Merit Selection Commission has
- 6 thoroughly investigated your qualifications for service
- 7 on the bench. Our inquiry has primarily focused on nine
- 8 evaluative criteria, which include a survey of the bench
- 9 and bar, a thorough study of your application materials,
- 10 verification of your compliance with state ethics laws, a
- 11 search of any newspaper articles in which your name may
- 12 have appeared, a study of previous screenings, and a
- 13 check for economic conflicts of interest.
- 14 One affidavit was filed in opposition to your
- 15 service; however, the Commission has dismissed that
- 16 complaint. Do you have a brief opening statement that
- 17 you'd like to make?
- 18 JUDGE KINARD: I've been doing it a long time,
- 19 24 years. I've kind of enjoyed being a judge. I hope I
- 20 get passed. I like practicing law actually better, but
- 21 judge has certain benefits. I'm currently the only one
- 22 who has been in all 46 counties. I had to make a special
- 23 effort to do that as the legislature cut travel.
- Active retired is kind of a misnomer. They
- 25 should call it something else because I'm chief judge of

- 1 the 6th Circuit for the next six months. They called me
- 2 today and asked me if I would do it again the next six
- 3 months. I said, Sure, since I know all the lawyers up
- 4 there and they know me. Helps to move things, and that's
- 5 basically it.
- 6 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: We appreciate it,
- 7 Judge.
- Please answer any questions Mr. Dennis may have
- 9 for you.
- 10 MR. DENNIS: Thank you, Judge Kinard.
- 11 You've also got in front of you the sworn
- 12 statement. Do you have any amendments to make at this
- 13 time?
- 14 JUDGE KINARD: No.
- MR. DENNIS: Mr. Chairman, I'd ask that that be
- 16 made part of the record at this time.
- 17 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Without objection.
- 18 (EXH. 13A, Sworn Statement of Judge J. Ernest
- 19 Kinard Jr., marked for identification.)
- MR. DENNIS: As you know, Judge, you're being
- 21 screened for active retired status. Would you briefly
- 22 describe for the Commission why you wish to serve in this
- 23 capacity.
- JUDGE KINARD: Well, I spent a lifetime -- I
- 25 was a managing partner of a 10-man law firm in Camden,

- 1 and then I became a judge almost 25 years ago. I have
- 2 not missed a day in court. Thankfully I'm still healthy
- 3 enough, and I like the interaction with people and the
- 4 use of my acquired skills. Plus I'm a speed reader. I
- 5 get tired of James Patterson novels. I'd just as soon
- 6 read some of those briefs. So I like to do that. I
- 7 don't mind. I never turn down anything that they ask me
- 8 to hear. And I've been right. You all might not agree
- 9 with me; many people don't. The newspaper, a couple
- 10 weeks ago, said I was wrong in ruling with Strom
- 11 Thurmond's son -- was permitted to run again. Of course,
- 12 the Supreme Court said that was right. I didn't get an
- 13 apology in the paper.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you.
- Would you mind sharing your thoughts on what
- 16 the appropriate demeanor for a circuit court judge is.
- 17 JUDGE KINARD: Well, you just have to be fair
- 18 and impartial, and you have to treat all litigants,
- 19 plaintiffs, defendants, attorneys -- that's it. Like I
- 20 do a disproportionally large number of nonjury. Well,
- 21 there's a reason for it. Active retired, you have to
- 22 work at least three weeks out of the month, unless you do
- 23 nonjury, and then it counts as two. And I don't mind
- 24 nonjury because it doesn't take me long to read the
- 25 briefs, and I've been practicing long enough that I've

- 1 seen it.
- 2 It's hard to have good friends practicing law,
- 3 but I've been doing it a long time, so I do. And a
- 4 couple terms ago, one of my good friends said, You know,
- 5 Judge, that's three straight times you ruled against me
- 6 actually. No, I just rule on the issue. I don't rule on
- 7 the personality.
- 8 MR. DENNIS: Would you tell the Commission how
- 9 much time per month you spend in your capacity as a
- 10 judge, and if you wish to alter that time in the next go
- 11 round.
- 12 JUDGE KINARD: I spend as much time as any
- 13 circuit judge. This week I've been in the office all
- 14 week. I go in. I don't always do legal research. I
- 15 might read something in the news relative to
- 16 Freakonomics, but I'm there.
- 17 MR. DENNIS: As you know, we solicit electronic
- 18 comments on all the judicial candidates through the
- 19 ballot box program, and you received a myriad of replies.
- 20 There was one in particular that I'd like to share and
- 21 have you respond if you don't mind.
- 22 And I'm going to quote directly, "Judge Kinard
- 23 is a grumpy old bastard but perhaps the best trial judge
- we have".
- 25 JUDGE KINARD: Well, there you go.

- 2 apologize because often times I do this: You lose.
- 3 Nothing personal. And some attorneys take that the wrong
- 4 way. Plus a lot of them don't believe I've read the
- 5 stuff, but I have.
- 6 MR. DENNIS: Thank you, Judge.
- 7 I would note that Judge Kinard was found
- 8 well-qualified by the Midlands Citizens Committee for all
- 9 available criteria and qualified for all others. They
- 10 also noted that he is most eminently qualified to
- 11 continue his legacy of outstanding service on the circuit
- 12 court bench.
- I would note that any concerns raised during
- 14 the investigation regarding Judge Kinard were
- incorporated into my questioning today, and, Mr.
- 16 Chairman, I have nothing further.
- 17 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, Judge.
- 18 We appreciate your willingness to serve. Hope
- 19 you have a safe trip home.
- JUDGE KINARD: Thank you.
- 21 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Good evening. We
- 22 have before us the Honorable Shirley Canty Robinson, who
- 23 seeks reelection to the Administrative Law Court, Seat
- 24 Number 5.
- 25 If you would, please, raise your right hand to

- 1 be sworn.
- 2 (Judge Shirley Canty Robinson was duly sworn,
- 3 after which testimony commenced at 5:00 p.m.)
- 4 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you.
- 5 Have you had an opportunity to review your
- 6 Personal Data Ouestionnaire?
- 7 JUDGE ROBINSON: Yes, sir.
- 8 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Is it correct?
- JUDGE ROBINSON: Yes, sir.
- 10 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: I assume there are no
- 11 changes that need to be made.
- JUDGE ROBINSON: No, sir.
- REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do you object to our
- 14 making that summary part of the record of your sworn
- 15 testimony?
- 16 JUDGE ROBINSON: No, sir.
- 17 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be made as
- 18 part of the record of your sworn testimony without
- 19 objection.
- 20 (EXH. 11, Personal Data Questionnaire of Judge
- 21 Shirley Canty Robinson, marked for identification.)
- 22 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you.
- 23 The Judicial Merit Selection Commission has
- 24 thoroughly investigated your qualifications for service
- 25 on the bench. Our inquiry has primarily focused on nine

- 1 evaluative criteria, which include a survey of the bench
- 2 and bar, a thorough study of your application materials,
- 3 verification of your compliance with state ethics laws, a
- 4 search of any newspaper articles in which your name may
- 5 have appeared, a study of previous screenings, and a
- 6 check for economic conflicts of interest.
- 7 One affidavit was filed in opposition to your
- 8 service; however, the Commission has dismissed that
- 9 complaint. Do you have a brief opening statement that
- 10 you'd like to make?
- JUDGE ROBINSON: The only thing that I would
- 12 like to do is really, first off, thank the Commission for
- 13 taking the time to conduct this hearing with me, and also
- 14 for the time that you took to review the complaint that
- 15 was filed by Mr. Norris, and I also thank you for
- 16 dismissing it.
- 17 And I won't go into the complaint, since the
- 18 complaint has been dismissed, but simply to thank you for
- 19 all the hard work and especially during this cycle.
- 20 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, Judge.
- 21 Answer any questions counsel may have for you.
- MR. DENNIS: Judge, you have before you your
- 23 sworn statement that you have provided answers to 30
- 24 questions concerning various matters. Are there any
- 25 amendments that you would like to make to that?

- 1 JUDGE ROBINSON: No.
- 2 MR. DENNIS: Mr. Chairman, I'd like to make
- 3 Judge Robinson's sworn statement part of the record.
- 4 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be done
- 5 without objection.
- 6 (EXH. 11A, Sworn Statement of Judge Shirley
- 7 Canty Robinson, marked for identification.)
- 8 MR. DENNIS: Judge, would you explain to the
- 9 Commission why you would like to continue to serve as
- 10 Administrative Law Court Judge.
- JUDGE ROBINSON: Well, it was something that I,
- 12 a lot of -- you don't know that I've really worked hard
- 13 and long to get there. And during the time that I've
- 14 been there, I must say that sometimes, if I had known it
- 15 was so much work, I might not have done it.
- But I do enjoy it, and I do feel like I make a
- 17 contribution to the state and to the citizens of the
- 18 state. And what I find really rewarding is that we do
- 19 have a lot of folks that come before us that are pro se
- 20 and who don't have attorneys representing them. And
- 21 there are people that just cannot afford an attorney, and
- 22 I like to think that I provide them with -- sometimes I
- 23 don't rule in their favor, but I do think I give them a
- 24 fair hearing and an opportunity to be heard.
- 25 And I get a sense of personal satisfaction from

- 1 that, and I would love to continue that at least for
- 2 another term, and I like to think that I do a relatively
- 3 good job at it.
- 4 MR. DENNIS: Thank you.
- 5 Could you offer to the Commission one or two
- 6 brief accomplishments that you have completed and a goal
- 7 that you would like to accomplish if reelected.
- 8 JUDGE ROBINSON: I think some of the things
- 9 that I have accomplished is that, you know, I had always
- 10 said when I was running, before that I worked at LLR, and
- I was one of the hearing attorneys there, and I felt like
- 12 a lot of what we did there was comparable to what was
- 13 done on the administrative law court. Since I got to the
- 14 administrative law court, I found that I was not nearly
- 15 as prepared as I thought I was because it's one of the
- 16 things that -- one of the differences between being where
- 17 I was and where I am now is the fact that the
- 18 administrative law court -- we deal with a lot of cases
- 19 that are very complex environmental cases. They're very
- 20 complex cases, and when I was at LLR, we did have complex
- 21 cases, but because we're dealing with boards, and the
- 22 persons serving on those boards were trained in that
- 23 area, and I could look to them to advise me. But with
- 24 the administrative law court, it's up to you.
- 25 If you don't get it from the evidence presented

- 1 to you and you aren't able to filter through the evidence
- 2 and really get what you need, you don't have anyone to
- 3 turn to. You don't have a board member sitting there
- 4 that you can look at and say, I just really don't
- 5 understand that. And I think that's something that --
- 6 I've achieved that. Right now I'm conducting a CON
- 7 hearing that will probably go for another week and a
- 8 half, and I'm able to sit there and filter through the
- 9 evidence that's been given to me.
- 10 And I think that I've mastered that learning
- 11 curve. What I'd like to do in the future, as a member of
- 12 the court, is just to build on what I've learned so far,
- 13 what I've accomplished so far; just to build on that.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you, ma'am.
- 15 You've addressed this briefly in your sworn
- 16 statement that's been made part of the record, but would
- 17 you describe what you consider to be the appropriate
- 18 demeanor for a judge.
- JUDGE ROBINSON: I think to always treat people
- 20 coming before you with respect, regardless of whether
- 21 they're an attorney or a citizen who comes before you in
- 22 a pro se capacity. Whether that person is someone --
- 23 regardless of the socioeconomic standing -- or just to
- 24 treat everybody with respect and to always -- a demeanor
- 25 where you display dignity in the way that you carry

- 1 yourself.
- I don't think that's something that you should
- 3 do only when you're sitting on the bench or in the
- 4 courtroom. I think it's something that you should do
- 5 seven days a week, 24/7. And I always like to think that
- 6 I do conduct myself in a very dignified manner. I would
- 7 not want to bring any type of negativity -- anyone to
- 8 view the court in a negative manner. Actually any form
- 9 of judicial office or judicial branch in the state, I
- 10 don't want citizens of the state to view in a negative
- 11 manner, and I would like to think that's something that I
- 12 do hold that in a very positive way.
- MR. DENNIS: Thank you, ma'am.
- 14 I just have a few housekeeping issues. These
- 15 are simple "yes" or "no" questions.
- 16 Have you sought or received the pledge of any
- 17 legislator prior to this date?
- JUDGE ROBINSON: No, sir.
- MR. DENNIS: Have you sought or have you been
- 20 offered a conditional pledge of support of any legislator
- 21 pending the outcome of your screening?
- JUDGE ROBINSON: No, sir.
- MR. DENNIS: Have you asked any third parties
- 24 to contact members of the General Assembly on your
- 25 behalf?

- 1 JUDGE ROBINSON: No, sir.
- 2 MR. DENNIS: Are you aware of anyone attempting
- 3 to intervene in any part of the process on your behalf?
- 4 JUDGE ROBINSON: No, sir.
- 5 MR. DENNIS: Have you contacted any members of
- 6 this Commission?
- JUDGE ROBINSON: No, sir.
- 8 MR. DENNIS: Do you understand that you are
- 9 prohibited from seeking a pledge or commitment until 48
- 10 hours after the formal release of the Commission's
- 11 report?
- 12 JUDGE ROBINSON: Yes, sir.
- MR. DENNIS: Have you reviewed the Commission's
- 14 guidelines on pledging?
- 15 JUDGE ROBINSON: Yes, sir.
- MR. DENNIS: As a follow-up, are you aware that
- 17 the penalties for violating the pledging rules are
- 18 misdemeanor, and, upon conviction, the violator must be
- 19 fined not more than \$1,000 or imprisoned not more than 90
- 20 days?
- JUDGE ROBINSON: Yes, sir.
- MR. DENNIS: I would note that the Midlands
- 23 Citizens Committee found Judge Robinson to be
- 24 well-qualified for each of the criteria in which that
- 25 designation was available and qualified -- the highest

- 1 designation possible for all others. They also noted
- 2 Judge Robinson is most highly qualified to continue her
- 3 outstanding service on the administrative law court.
- And, Mr. Chairman, that's all I have at this
- 5 time.
- 6 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, Judge
- 7 Robinson, for your service.
- 8 This concludes this portion of the screening.
- 9 As you know, we'll issue a report, and up until the
- 10 report matures into the final report of the Commission,
- 11 we could call you back if there were other issues that we
- 12 need clarification on. After the report becomes the
- 13 final report of the Commission, of course, the screening
- 14 process is over with, and we can't be reconvened.
- Thank you for offering and I hope you have a
- 16 safe trip back home.
- 17 JUDGE ROBINSON: Thank you.
- 18 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: We have before us the
- 19 Honorable Curtis G. Clark, who currently serves as
- 20 Master-in-Equity for Abbeville County.
- 21 Would you, please, raise your right hand to be
- 22 sworn.
- 23 (Judge Curtis G. Clark was duly sworn, after
- 24 which testimony commenced at 5:10 p.m.)
- 25 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you.

- 1 Have you had an opportunity to review your
- 2 Personal Data Questionnaire?
- JUDGE CLARK: Yes, sir.
- 4 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Is it correct?
- JUDGE CLARK: Yes, sir.
- 6 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: I assume there are no
- 7 changes that need to be made.
- JUDGE CLARK: No, sir.
- 9 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Do you object to our
- 10 making that summary part of the record of your sworn
- 11 testimony?
- 12 JUDGE CLARK: No, sir.
- 13 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: It will be made as
- 14 part of the record of your sworn testimony without
- 15 objection.
- 16 (EXH. 12, Personal Data Questionnaire of Judge
- 17 Curtis G. Clark, marked for identification.)
- 18 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you.
- 19 The Judicial Merit Selection Commission has
- 20 thoroughly investigated your qualifications for service
- 21 on the bench. Our inquiry has primarily focused on nine
- 22 evaluative criteria, which include a survey of the bench
- 23 and bar, a thorough study of your application materials,
- 24 verification of your compliance with state ethics laws, a
- 25 search of any newspaper articles in which your name may

- 1 have appeared, a study of previous screenings, and a
- 2 check for economic conflicts of interest.
- 3 There were no affidavits filed in opposition to
- 4 your service, and there are no witnesses present to
- 5 testify. Do you have a brief opening statement that
- 6 you'd like to make?
- 7 JUDGE CLARK: No, sir, due to the lateness in
- 8 the day.
- 9 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Thank you, sir. If
- 10 you would answer any questions Ms. Shuler may have for
- 11 you.
- 12 MS. SHULER: Judge Clark, you have before you
- 13 your sworn statement. Do you have additional amendments
- 14 to your sworn statement?
- 15 JUDGE CLARK: No.
- 16 MS. SHULER: Mr. Chairman, I'd like to offer
- 17 Judge Clark's sworn statement as an exhibit to the public
- 18 hearing record.
- 19 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Without objection it
- 20 will be done so at this point in the transcript.
- 21 (EXH. 12A, Sworn Statement of Judge Curtis G.
- 22 Clark, marked for identification.)
- 23 MS. SHULER: Judge Clark, you serve as a
- 24 part-time Master-in-Equity. Why do you want to continue
- 25 that service?

- 1 JUDGE CLARK: From a personal standpoint, I
- 2 need a few more years to be able to reach my state
- 3 retirement level, but even today, at 59, and having
- 4 practiced 35 years, I'm still relatively young and not
- 5 ready to stop practicing law and contribute to the
- 6 public, and this is a way that I can contribute to the
- 7 public.
- 8 MS. SHULER: What is the appropriate demeanor
- 9 for a judge?
- 10 JUDGE CLARK: The appropriate demeanor is to be
- 11 knowledgeable of the law, be patient to all parties,
- 12 respectful of the parties and attorneys that appear
- 13 before the court, and to listen and give them deference
- 14 to their time, particularly being a master. You hear a
- 15 lot of mortgage foreclosure cases having individuals come
- 16 who are not represented by attorneys.
- 17 In my experience, it is giving the individual
- 18 an opportunity to come speak and have their say-so,
- 19 particularly some of the programs that we've had lately,
- 20 such as the South Carolina Help Program to help people
- 21 with their home loans. And we can even suggest with the
- 22 attorneys representing the other parties, prevention.
- 23 That might be an option to look at. So it gives us a
- 24 chance to help the individuals without representing them.
- 25 I'm not their attorney, but if there are programs out

- 1 there that they can take advantage of, I can make sure
- 2 that they're aware of those programs and opportunities.
- 3 MS. SHULER: Do you currently carry malpractice
- 4 insurance in your law practice, and, if so, how long have
- 5 you carried malpractice insurance?
- 6 JUDGE CLARK: I've carried malpractice
- 7 insurance since 1999, and for over 12 years prior to
- 8 1999, I was a full-time probate judge, so I didn't
- 9 practice law. But when I practiced law prior to that,
- 10 before becoming a probate judge, I had malpractice. All
- 11 the time I've practiced law, I've had malpractice
- 12 insurance.
- MS. SHULER: Your SLED report indicated, since
- 14 your last screening, your were sued twice. The first
- 15 suit was filed against you in 2008. Can you briefly
- 16 explain the circumstances surrounding that case and the
- 17 status.
- 18 JUDGE CLARK: To be honest with you, I can't
- 19 because I actually heard that case. I think there had to
- 20 be something that was misindexed or misfiled in the case
- 21 management system. I was actually the referee that heard
- 22 that case, so I was not a party to that case.
- 23 MS. SHULER: The second case was filed against
- you and several other defendants by Robert Roach in 2012.
- 25 Can you explain the circumstances and the current

- 1 disposition of that case.
- JUDGE CLARK: Not too long ago we had a hearing
- 3 to finalize that in another case. That comes out of a
- 4 partition suit on a piece of property. How do I explain
- 5 this without getting into extremely lengthy means because
- 6 it got somewhat convoluted?
- 7 Basically one of the parties to the partition
- 8 action used it to try and take some family land.
- 9 Actually wound up selling more family land than that
- 10 individual was entitled to, and Mr. Roach was involved in
- 11 buying some of the land. I bought some of the land, or
- 12 contracted to buy some of the land -- never actually
- 13 purchased the land -- and got out of it.
- 14 But that was the circumstances because of the
- 15 fact that there were a number of things that occurred.
- 16 Like I said, one of the individuals actually sold more
- 17 property than they were entitled to. It was a dispute
- 18 among some of the people who had contracts as to whose
- 19 contract was valid and whose wasn't going to be valid.
- 20 And we had a hearing not too long ago, and that
- 21 was resolved by agreement between the parties
- 22 effectively. And it has not been reduced to order
- 23 because certain things that had to be done as part of
- 24 that agreement have not had a chance to occur.
- MS. SHULER: Thank you.

- 1 The Commission received 82 ballot box surveys
- 2 with anonymous comments. Two of the comments were
- 3 negative, with one indicating a concern that you take too
- 4 long to submit orders to parties. What response would
- 5 you offer to those concerns?
- 6 JUDGE CLARK: There may have been a time or two
- 7 in the past that due to other circumstances -- first of
- 8 all I am a part-time master. I have no staff. I do
- 9 strive to get orders out, but there have been some events
- 10 in my life that have caused some times where I've had
- 11 some delay.
- 12 In 2008, I had a grandson born with problems
- 13 and eventually passed away, but for several months that
- 14 dominated my life. In 2010, my father passed away. I
- 15 spent time taking care of him. Some things like that in
- 16 the past that have caused delays. We strive to get
- 17 orders out, but I think at least one of these may have
- 18 come from one of those periods of time in which there
- 19 were extenuating circumstances that caused some delay
- 20 getting an order out.
- 21 Unfortunately I have no staff, and that makes
- 22 it difficult, and it falls upon me to do that.
- 23 MS. SHULER: The other concern indicates that
- 24 your wife bids on judicial sales over which you preside.
- 25 What response would you offer to this concern?

- JUDGE CLARK: There's a company that does most
- 2 of the bidding called ERV, and in the past, at times,
- 3 they've made calls to my office, saying, Can we help get
- 4 them a bidder? This is mostly for cases that I've heard
- 5 as special referee outside of my primary area of
- 6 Abbeville and Greenwood. And we've told them, Yes, we
- 7 would try to get them.
- 8 My wife has come and bid. I think this came
- 9 from a circumstance several years ago in which a local
- 10 attorney who does most of that bidding for them saw her
- 11 there and found out that was my wife. I think we met in
- 12 a meeting somewhere, but she was there as the bank's
- 13 representative for ERV, and, of course, when a bid is
- 14 made, it's Plaintiff bids whatever. She had written
- 15 instructions that she followed.
- 16 I felt that nobody would know that she was my
- 17 wife or that times when I've used staff members -- not
- 18 just my wife -- whoever we could get to help fill that
- 19 need for ERV.
- MS. SHULER: Judge Clark, would you please
- 21 explain the circumstances that gave rise to a letter of
- 22 caution that you received May 24, 2010, and what you've
- 23 learned from receiving a letter of caution.
- And it says that you need to be more careful to
- 25 adhere to the guidelines set out in the Rules of Conduct.

JUDGE CLARK: 1 The actual lawsuit that you mentioned earlier stems from the same set of 2 3 circumstances. I represented an individual in a 4 partition action. It really got to be a really convoluted set of circumstances. The family owned a 5 deed. The grandparents were the last owners of record. 6 It was for 120 acres. The grandparent's will had it for 7 130 acres. We had no plats. My client, who filed the 8 grievance, put the funds up to do a plat because he was a 9 10 plaintiff in the action. He actually sold -- turned out 11 his interest was to be able to make money off the family property. He sold more property than he obtained out of 12 13 the sale. I tried to advise him that he was not acting 14 properly, and because of the delay in the plats and being able to get some final closing to the case, he was not 15 16 happy with me. He claimed that I got involved and tried to 17 delay the case. And I didn't delay the case. We wrote 18 19 him regularly; had a meeting, status conference, between 20 the surveyor and myself and tried to find out what was 2.1 the holdup. As it turned out, the gentleman's wife 22 called me. It was after this grievance was filed and pretty much resolved, and gave me a lot of information. 23 2.4 There was some maneuvering between the gentleman and a

25

neighbor who was trying to purchase some of the property.

- 1 The neighbor had brought the surveyor in, and the
- 2 neighbor was using the surveyor, and the fact that the
- 3 surveyor wasn't producing a plat to see if he could
- 4 obtain more land and also change the boundaries on some
- 5 of the land.
- So to be honest with you, I got caught between
- 7 those two circumstances. My client eventually sold the
- 8 land. He cut trees. Trees got cut off the land. I
- 9 can't swear he was the one that cut them, but trees got
- 10 cut off part of the land. He wound up being incarcerated
- 11 since that time, four different occasions, for totally
- 12 unrelated charges. Had a host of problems. I can go on
- 13 for another 20 minutes, and I'm not going to bore this
- 14 Commission.
- MS. SHULER: What have you learned about Rule
- 16 1.8(a)?
- 17 JUDGE CLARK: That was a little surprising.
- 18 1.8(a) deals with contracts between attorneys and the
- 19 person they represent. A contract was drawn for me to
- 20 buy a piece of property, which later on I didn't follow
- 21 up on. I sold it to someone else. When that contract
- 22 was drawn up, we specifically filed 1.8(a), and the
- 23 complaint that the client made -- he never complained
- 24 about the contract, the amount, or anything that was
- 25 directly related to the contract.

- 1 So I'm not quite sure why that reference is
- 2 made to 1.8(a), but that was what came out from the
- 3 letter of caution. Basically I got duped by a person who
- 4 didn't -- there's a term for someone with very little
- 5 morals and very little conscience, and I think that was
- 6 the kind of client that I got caught up in representing.
- 7 And I learned that I need to back off from those.
- I will say in my own defense, there were some
- 9 other family members that took their money to use toward
- 10 paying for some of the case costs, particularly getting
- 11 the plat. He pocketed the money and took off. I
- 12 actually paid out of my own pocket to get a plat made so
- 13 the other family members could get their land. Also he
- 14 was telling them, Go see my lawyer, and I felt like I had
- 15 a responsibility, even though I didn't represent these
- 16 individuals, to be able to put this case to a position
- 17 where everybody could try to get the property that they
- 18 were supposed to obtain and were promised through the
- 19 original court order.
- MS. SHULER: Thank you, Judge Clark.
- 21 Some housekeeping issues to cover with you.
- 22 Have you sought or received the pledge of any
- 23 legislator prior to this date?
- JUDGE CLARK: No, ma'am.
- 25 MS. SHULER: Have you sought or have you been

- 1 offered a conditional pledge of support of any legislator
- 2 pending the outcome of your screening?
- JUDGE CLARK: No, ma'am.
- 4 MS. SHULER: Have you asked any third parties
- 5 to contact members of the General Assembly on your
- 6 behalf?
- JUDGE CLARK: No, ma'am.
- 8 MS. SHULER: Are you aware of anyone attempting
- 9 to intervene in any part of the process on your behalf?
- JUDGE CLARK: No, ma'am.
- MS. SHULER: Have you contacted any members of
- 12 this Commission?
- JUDGE CLARK: No, ma'am.
- 14 MS. SHULER: Do you understand that you are
- 15 prohibited from seeking a pledge or commitment until 48
- 16 hours after the formal release of the Commission's
- 17 report?
- JUDGE CLARK: Yes, ma'am.
- MS. SHULER: Have you reviewed the Commission's
- 20 guidelines on pledging?
- JUDGE CLARK: Yes, ma'am.
- MS. SHULER: Are you aware that the penalties
- 23 for violating the pledging rules are misdemeanor, and,
- 24 upon conviction, the violator must be fined not more than
- 25 \$1,000 or imprisoned not more than 90 days?

- JUDGE CLARK: Yes, ma'am.
- MS. SHULER: I would note that the Piedmont
- 3 Citizens Committee found Judge Clark qualified in
- 4 evaluative criteria of constitutional qualification,
- 5 physical health, and mental stability. The committee
- 6 found him well-qualified in the evaluative criteria of
- 7 ethical fitness, character, professional and academic
- 8 ability, reputation, experience, and judicial
- 9 temperament.
- I would just note for the record that any
- 11 concerns raised during the investigation regarding this
- 12 candidate were incorporated in my questioning of the
- 13 candidate today.
- Mr. Chairman, I have no other questions for
- 15 Judge Clark.
- 16 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Does any member of
- 17 the Commission have any questions for Judge Clark?
- 18 There being no questions, thank you, Judge
- 19 Clark, for your willingness to continue to serve. This
- 20 concludes this portion of the screening process. As you
- 21 know, the record remains open until the report is
- 22 published and until it becomes a final report of the
- 23 Commission; and 48 hours after that, you can seek
- 24 pledges, but prior to the time that it becomes a report
- of the Commission, we could reopen your public hearing

- 1 and bring you back and ask you questions. That's very
- 2 unlikely, but I want to remind you.
- 3 I'd like to thank you for offering and thank
- 4 you for your service, and have a safe trip back to
- 5 Charleston.
- JUDGE CLARK: Thank you.
- 7 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: Okay. We need to go
- 8 into executive section.
- 9 Do I have a motion for executive session?
- 10 MR. SELLERS: Yes.
- 11 REPRESENTATIVE CLEMMONS: Second.
- 12 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: All in favor say,
- 13 "Aye".
- 14 (Multiple speakers respond, "Aye.")
- 15 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: All right. We're now
- 16 in executive session.
- 17 (The Committee went into executive session from
- 18 5:17 p.m. to 5:45 p.m.)
- 19 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: All right. The veil
- 20 is lifted.
- 21 Anybody have any problem with all of the these
- 22 candidates? All in favor of finding all the candidates
- 23 -- Benjamin, Cole, Jefferson, Goldstein, Jenkinson,
- 24 Creech, Neese, Pogue, Holmes, Robinson, Clark, and
- 25 Kinard -- qualified and nominated, raise your right hand.

- 1 (All members raise right hand.)
- 2 PROFESSOR FREEMAN: On behalf of Senator
- 3 Nicholson, vote yes as to everybody. On behalf of
- 4 myself, I abstain as to Jefferson, Goldstein, and
- 5 Garfinkel.
- And I want the record to reflect that I wasn't
- 7 present while any of these people met with the
- 8 Commission, and I did not participate in any discussions
- 9 about any of the three. But otherwise, I vote for
- 10 everybody else.
- 11 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: And Senator Campsen
- 12 recused himself on Jenkinson; and Representative Mack
- 13 also recused himself on Garfinkel.
- 14 All right. Does that conclude our business?
- MS. SHULER: And you, Senator Martin, voted
- 16 Senator Campsen's proxy except for Judge Jenkinson.
- Does anybody else have proxies?
- 18 And Ms. McLester has Representative Mack's
- 19 proxy.
- 20 REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: You don't need
- 21 ballots, do you?
- MS. SHULER: No. There's nobody found
- 23 unqualified. Can I just say a thank you to all the
- 24 screening attorneys, law clerks, and staff. It took a
- 25 team to do all this, and I really appreciate them, and to

1	the court	reporters too.
2		REPRESENTATIVE DELLENEY: I thank the staff.
3	This will	be my last hearing. It's been an honor and
4	privilege	to serve with you all, and I'll be seeing you
5	around.	
6		(The hearings were adjourned at 6:00 p.m.)
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1	CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER
2	I, Lisa A. Garson, Court Reporter and Notary Public for the State of SOuth Carolina at Large, do
3	hereby certify:
4	That the foregoing transcript was taken before me on the date and at the time and location stated on the
5 6	1st page of this transcript; that all statements made on the record at the time of the proceeding were recorded stenographically by me and were thereafter transcribed;
7	that the foregoing transcript as typed is a true, accurate, and complete record of the proceeding to the best of my ability.
8	
9	I further certify that I am neither related to nor counsel for any party to the cause pending or interested in the events thereof.
10	Witness my hand. I have hereupte affixed my
11	Witness my hand, I have hereunto affixed my official seal this 3rd day of January, 2013, at Greenville, Greenville County, South Carolina.
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	Lisa A. Garson Court Reporter
19	Notary Public State of SOuth Carolina
20	My Commission Expires: December 19, 2019
21	December 19, 2019
22	
23	
24	
25	

11/27/2012

			269
1		I N D E X	
2			PAGE
3	CANDID	ATE:	
4		JUDGE DeANDREA GIST BENJAMIN	3
5		JUDGE JOSEPH DERHAM COLE	10
6		THOMAS R. GOLDSTEIN	22
7		JUDGE DEADRA L. JEFFERSON	44
8		JUDGE GORDON B. JENKINSON	69
9		JUDGE WAYNE MORRIS CREECH	108
10		JUDGE PAUL WARREN GARFINKEL	127
11		JUDGE DEBORAH NEESE	201
12		JUDGE TIMOTHY HICK POGUE	212
13		JUDGE JAN BENATURE BROMELL HOLMES	231
14		JUDGE J. EARNEST KINARD JR	239
15		JUDGE SHIRLEY CANTY ROBINSON	245
16		JUDGE CURTIS G. CLARK	253
17		EXHIBITS	
18	1	Judge Benjamin Personal Data Questionnaire	5
19	1A	Judge Benjamin Sworn Statement	5
20	2	Judge Cole Personal Data Questionnaire	11
21	2A	Judge Cole Sworn Statement	12
22	3	Thomas Goldstein Personal Data Questionnaire	24
23	3A	Thomas Goldstein Sworn Statement	26
24	4	Judge Jefferson Personal Data Questionnaire	44
25	4A	Judge Jefferson Sworn Statement	46

11/27/2012

			270
1	(Index	continued)	
2	5	Judge Jenkinson Personal Data Questionnaire	70
3	5A	Judge Jenkinson Sworn Statement	72
4	6	Judge Creech Personal Data Questionnaire	109
5	бА	Judge Creech Sworn Statement	110
6	7	Judge Garfinkel Personal Data Questionnaire	127
7	7A	Judge Garfinkel Sworn Statement	129
8	8	Judge Neese Personal Data Questionnaire	202
9	8A	Judge Neese Sworn Statement	203
10	9	Judge Pogue Personal Data Questionnaire	213
11	9A	Judge Pogue Sworn Statement	214
12	10	Judge Holmes Personal Data Questionnaire	231
13	10A	Judge Holmes Sworn Statement	233
14	11	Judge Kinard Personal Data Questionnaire	240
15	11A	Judge Kinard Sworn Statement	241
16	12	Judge Robinson Personal Data Questionnaire	245
17	12A	Judge Robinson Sworn Statement	247
18	13	Judge Clark Personal Data Questionnaire	253
19	13A	Judge Clark Sworn Statement	254
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			